# B. A. PALI SELECTIONS

PUBLISHED BY THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA
1934

080
CU
360/5

B. A. PALI SELECTIONS

CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY
Acc. No.
Book No.
LIBRARY.

# B. A. PALI SELECTIONS

080
cu
360/5

PUBLISHED BY THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA
1934

BCU 2012

PRINTED BY BHUPENDRALAL BANERJEE
AT THE CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY PRESS, SENATE HOUSE, CALCUTTA.

GS 4002

Reg. No. 800B—10-8-34—500.

## PREFACE

The Selections for the B. A. Pass Course in Pali, prepared according to the new Syllabus, have been carefully co-ordinated with the previous courses. The prose portion comprises texts from the Majjhima-Nikāya, the Milindapañha and the Aṭṭhakathās, while the poetry pieces are taken from the Dhammapada and the Saṃyutta-Nikāya. Extracts from the Pañcatantra, the Edicts of Asoka and the Prakrit Dhammapada have also been included. The selections are so devised as to equip even Pass students for the higher course after graduation. Care has been taken to render the study instructive without making it cumbrous. The Notes at the end suggest the line of work the student is to follow.

SENATE HOUSE
*Calcutta, the 1st August, 1934*

BENI MADHAB BARUA
SAILENDRANATH MITRA
NALINAKSHA DUTT

# PROSE

# PROSE

## CONTENTS


I. MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

| | | PAGE |
|---|---|---|
| 1. | Bhayabherava-Sutta ... ... ... | 1 |
| 2. | Dhammacetiya-Sutta ... ... ... | 8 |
| 3. | Bhaddekaratta-Sutta ... ... ... | 14 |
| 4. | Aggi-Vacchagotta ... ... ... | 16 |
| 5. | Gaṇaka-Moggallāna ... ... ... | 20 |
| 6. | Aṅgulimāla ... ... ... ... | 25 |
| 7. | Ānanda and Sandaka ... ... ... | 28 |

II. MILINDAPAÑHA

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. | City of Sāgala ... ... ... | 37 |
| 2 | Pre-natal merits of Milinda and Nāgasena ... | 38 |
| 3. | Milinda's Thirst for Knowledge ... ... | 39 |
| 4. | Forecast of Nāgasena's Birth ... ... | 41 |
| 5. | Early Life and Education of Nāgasena ... | 43 |
| 6. | Conversion and Training of Nāgasena ... | 45 |
| 7. | Milinda and Āyupāla ... ... ... | 51 |
| 8. | Meeting of Milinda and Nāgasena ... ... | 53 |
| 9. | Saddhā ... ... ... ... | 56 |
| 10. | Viriya ... ... ... ... | 57 |
| 11. | Sati ... ... ... ... | 58 |
| 12. | Samādhi ... ... ... ... | 59 |
| 13. | Paññā ... ... ... ... | 59 |
| 14. | Supina ... ... ... ... | 60 |
| 15. | Nibbāna ... ... ... ... | 63 |

III. AṬṬHAKATHĀ

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1. | Uḍena and Vāsuladattā ... ... ... | 72 |
| 2. | Marriage of Visākhā ... ... ... | 75 |
| 3. | Porāṇa-Vajjidhamma ... ... ... | 82 |
| 4. | Quarrel between Ajātasattu and the Vajjis ... | 82 |
| 5. | Asandhimittā and Karavīkā ... ... | 84 |
| 6. | Enshrinement of Buddha's Relics ... ... | 85 |

IV. PAÑCATANTRA PAGE

1. The Tortoise and the Geese ... ... 89
2. The Sparrows and the Roguish Elephant ... 90
3. The Monkey and the Sparrows ... ... 92
4. The Pigeons and the Fowler ... ... 93
5. The Brahmin and the Swindlers ... ... 94
6. The Ass in the Tiger's Skin ... ... 96
7. The Barber and the Kṣapanakas ... ... 96
8. The Greedy Monkey ... ... ... 99

V. EDICTS OF ASOKA

1. Rock Edict I. ... ... ... 101
2. Pillar Edict I. [*Delhi-Toprā*] ... ... 104
3. Bhābru Edict ... ... ... 104

# B. A. PALI SELECTIONS

## I

## MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

### 1. Bhayabherava-Sutta

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "Ye 'me bho Gotama kulaputtā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo pubbaṅgamo, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo bahukāro, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo samādapetā, bhoto ca pana Gotamassa sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati" ti.—"Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa, evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa—ye te brāhmaṇā kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, ahaṃ tesaṃ pubbaṅgamo, ahaṃ tesaṃ bahukāro, ahaṃ tesaṃ samādapetā, mamañ ca pana sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati" ti.—"Durabhisambhavāni hi bho Gotama araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno" ti.—"Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa, evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa—durabhisambhavāni hi brāhmaṇa araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti.

"Mayham pi kho brāhmaṇa pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: 'Durabhisambhavāni hi kho araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa

etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakammantā araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhakāyakammanta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ
5 aparisuddhakāyakammanto araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhakāyakammanto 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāyakammantā araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāyakammantaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam
10 āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhavacikammantā—pe—aparisuddhamanokammantā—aparisuddhājīvā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīva-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ
15 bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājīvo 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīvā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhājīvataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

20 "Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ abhijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo araññe-v. p. s.
25 paṭisevāmi, anabhijjhālu 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā anabhijjhālū araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa anabhijjhālutaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā
30 brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, byāpannacitta-paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappa-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, mettacitto 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā metta-
35 cittā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mettacittaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatathīnamiddho 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatathīnamiddhataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhatā avūpasantacittā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, uddhatāvūpasantacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ uddhato avūpasantacitto araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vūpasantacitto 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vūpasantacittaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhī vecikicchī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, kaṅkhī-vecikicchī-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ kaṅkhī vecikicchī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho 'ham asmi; yehi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā araññe v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṇṇavicikicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā paravambhī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsana-paravambhana-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ attukkaṃsako paravambhī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, anattukkaṃsako aparavambhī 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa anattukkaṃsakataṃ aparavambhitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīrukajātikā araññe-v. p. s. paṭi-

sevanti, chambhi-bhīrukajātika-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ chambhī bhīrukajātiko araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatalomahaṃso 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā araññe-v. p. s. paṭi-
5 sevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatalomahaṃsataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamānā araññe-
10 v. p. s. paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokanikāma-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, appiccho 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam
15 ahaṃ brāhmaṇa appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusītā hīnaviriyā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, kusīta-hīnaviriya-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā
20 akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, āraddhaviriyo 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā āraddhaviriyā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āraddhaviriyataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

25 "Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati asampajāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno araññe-v. p. s paṭisevāmi, upaṭṭhitasati
30 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā upaṭṭhitasatī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa upaṭṭhitasatitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā araññe-v. p. s.
35 paṭisevanti, asamāhita-vibbhantacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ asamāhito vibbhantacitto araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi,

samādhisampanno 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā samādhisampannā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa samādhisampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā duppaññā eḷamūgā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, duppaññaeḷamūga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ duppañño eḷamūgo araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, paññāsampanno 'ham asmi; ye hi vo ariyā paññāsampannā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam ahaṃ aññatamo.' Etam ahaṃ brāhmaṇa paññāsampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

"Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad ahosi: 'Yan nūnāhaṃ yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni ārāmacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni tathārūpesu senāsanesu vihareyyaṃ, app'eva nāma taṃ bhayabheravaṃ passeyyan' ti. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa aparena samayena yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni ārāmacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni tathārūpesu senāsanesu viharāmi. Tatra ca me brāhmaṇa viharato mago vā āgacchati moro vā kaṭṭhaṃ pāteti vāto vā paṇṇasaṭaṃ ereti; tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ hoti: 'Etaṃ nūna taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ etad ahosi: 'Kin nu kho ahaṃ aññadatthu bhayapaṭikaṅkhī viharāmi; yan nūnāhaṃ yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtassa me taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati tathābhūtaṃ tathābhūto va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivineyyan' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva tiṭṭhāmi na nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi yāva caṅkamanto va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa ṭhitassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva caṅkamāmi na nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi yāva ṭhito va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nisinnassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nipajjāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nisinno va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nipannassa

taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nisīdāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi ṭhāva nipanno va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.

"Santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rattiṃ yeva
5 samānaṃ divā ti sañjānanti, divā yeva samānaṃ rattī ti sañjānati; idam ahaṃ tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammoha-vihārasmiṃ vadāmi. Ahaṃ kho pana brāhmaṇa rattiṃ yeva samānaṃ rattī ti sañjānāmi, divā yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānāmi. Yaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammoha-
10 dhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti, mam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujansukhāya lokānu-kampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti. Ārad-
15 dhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭ-ṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savittakaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ; vitakka-
20 vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ
25 upasampajja vihāsiṃ; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe ca somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

"So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatū-pakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivā-
30 sānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So anekavihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatim pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi saṃ-
35 vaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe; amutr' āsiṃ evannāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra

udapādiṃ, tatra p' āsiṃ evannāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato 5 āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

"So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So dibbena cakkhunā 10 visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne panīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ 15 vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ 20 lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne panīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, 25 yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

"So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ 30 abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ 35 abbhaññāsiṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā

pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ ahosi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsiṃ. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, 5 tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

"Siyā kho pana te brāhmaṇa evam assa: 'Ajjāpi nūna samaṇo Gotamo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho, tasmā araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ brāhmaṇa 10 evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Dve kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavase sampassamāno araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi: attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno" ti.

"Anukampitarūpā 'yaṃ bhotā Gotamena pacchimā janatā, 15 yathā taṃ arahatā sammāsambuddhena. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī ti, evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena 20 anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan" ti.

## 2. Dhammacetiya-Sutta

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. 25 Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: "Yojehi, samma Kārāyana, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā" ti.—"Evaṃ devā" 30 ti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: "Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālam

maññasi" ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno rukkhamūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasāruppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabbha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhamūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasāruppāni, yatthassudaṃ mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: "Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana, tāni [...etc....*as above*] sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho" ti?—"Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho" ti.—"Kīvadūro pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakamhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hoti" ti?—"Na dūre, mahārāja; tiṇi yojanāni; sakkā divasāvasesena gantun" ti.—"Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; gamissāma mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan" ti.—"Evaṃ devā" ti kho Dīgho Kārāyana rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: "Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; yassa dāni kālam maññasi" ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarambhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi, ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: "Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan" ti.—"Eso, mahārāja, vihāro

saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno āḷindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāran" ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggañ ca uṇhīsañ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa
5 Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: "Rahāyati kho dāni mahārājā; idh' eva dāni mayā ṭhātabban" ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno āḷindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde
10 sirasā patitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti: "Rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo" ti.

"Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittūpahāraṃ
15 upadaṃsesi" ti?

"Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: 'Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho' ti.

"Idhāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyanta-
20 kataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsam pi vassāni cattārīsam pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivārenti. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakoṭikaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ
25 parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: 'Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho' ti.

30 "Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātarā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā
35 pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne khīrodakibhūte aññamaññam piya-

cakkhūhi sampassante vihārante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ samaggaṃ parisaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: 'Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho' ti. 5

"Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'haṃ tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise lūkhe dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte dhamanisanthatagatte, na viya maññe cakkhuṃ bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: 'Addhā 10 ime āyasmanto anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesaṃ kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ, tathā ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhuṃ bandhanti janassa dassanāyā' ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kin nu kho tumhe 15 āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhuṃ bandhatha janassa dassanāyā' ti? Te evam āhaṃsu: 'Bandhukarogo no mahārājā' ti. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggudagge abhiratarūpe pīṇitindriye appossukke pannalome paradavutte 20 migabhūtena cetasā vihārante. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: 'Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti, tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā pīṇitindriyā appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā vihārantī' ti. Ayam pi kho me, 25 bhante, Bhayavati dhammanvayo hoti: 'Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho' ti.

"Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbā- 30 jetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātenti. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: 'Mā me bhonto atthakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha, kathāpariyosānaṃ me bhavanto āgamentū' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātenti. Idha panā- 35 haṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n' eva tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato

sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena ghaṭṭesi: 'Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā
5 saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahosi: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā parisā bhavissati' ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me,
10 bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: 'Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho' ti.

"Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe
15 caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati' ti. Te pañhaṃ abhisaṅkharonti: 'Imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evam assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evañ ca pi no
20 puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evam pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā' ti. Te suṇanti: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo' ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya
25 sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva Bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kuto vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavato sāvakā sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: 'Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho' ti.

30 "Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite—pe—gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti [...etc.... *as above*] vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantaṃ yeva okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā
35 pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājitā samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ

brahmacariyapariyosāṇaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: 'Mayaṃ vata bho anassāma; mayaṃ vata bho anassāma. Mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇā va samānā samaṇā 'mhā ti paṭijānimhā, abrāhmaṇā va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhā ti paṭijānimhā, anarahanto va samānā arahanto 'mhā ti paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā arahanto' ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: 'Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho' ti. 5 10

"Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, Isidatta-Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā, ahaṃ nesaṃ jīvitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto samāno ime va Isidatta-Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta-Purāṇā thapatayo bahudeva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosuṃ kho Bhagavantaṃ tato sisaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjiṃsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahosi: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isidatta-Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesaṃ jīvitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā; atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānantī' ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: 'Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho' ti. 15 20 25

"Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako, aham pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko, aham pi āsītiko. Yam pi bhante Bhagavāpi khattiyo aham pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako aham pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko aham pi āsītiko, iminā vārahāṃ' evāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ, mittūpahāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā" ti. 30

"Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasī" ti. 35

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: "Eso, bhikkhavo, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyāni bhāsitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto. Uggaṇhātha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; pariyāpuṇātha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; atthasaṃhitāni, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni ādibrahmacariyakāni" ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

## 3. Bhaddekaratta-Sutta

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ vihārati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: "Bhikkhavo" ti. "Bhadante" ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: "Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi" ti. "Evaṃ bhante" ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

"Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ;
yad atītam pahīnan taṃ, appattañ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dhammaṃ tattha tattha vipassati,
asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkuppaṃ taṃ vidvā manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaṃ; ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?
na hi no saṃgaran tena mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṃvihārim ātāpiṃ ahorattam atanditaṃ
taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munī ti.

"Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Evarūpo ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaññō ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāṇo ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

"Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti ?—Evarūpo ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃsañño .....evaṃviññāṇo ahosiṃ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti. 5

"Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati ?—Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño.....evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭi- 10 kaṅkhati.

"Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati ?—Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānan ti tattha 15 nandiṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati.

"Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati ? —Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī 20 sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ va attānaṃ, attani vā rupaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya 25 vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. 30

"Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati ?—Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme vinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na 35 rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe— ; na saññaṃ—pe—; na saṃkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇa-

vantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

"Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ;
5 yad atītam pahīnan taṃ, appattañ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dhammaṃ tattha tattha vipassati,
asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkuppaṃ taṃ vidvā manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaṃ; ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ?
na hi no saṃgaran tena mahāsenena maccunā.
10 Evaṃvihārim ātāpiṃ ahorattam atanditaṃ
taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munī ti.

"'Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desissāmi ti' iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan" ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
15 bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

## 4. Aggi-Vacchagotta

Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

"Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, 'sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo" ti ?—"Na kho ahaṃ
20 Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'" ti.—"Kiṃ pana bho, Gotama, 'asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo" ti ?—"Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'" ti.—"Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, 'antavā loko,
25 idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo" ti ?—"Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'antavā loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'" ti.—"Kiṃ pana, bho Gotama, 'anantavā loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo" ti ?—"Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'anantavā loko,
30 idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'" ti.—"Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃ-

diṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo'' ti ?—''Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' '' ti.—''Kiṃ pana, bho Gotama, 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo'' ti ?—''Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' '' ti.—''Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, 'hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo'' ti ?—''Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' '' ti.—''Kiṃ pana, bho Gotama, 'na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo'' ti ?—''Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' '' ti.—''Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo'' ti ?—''Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' '' ti.—''Kiṃ pana, bho Gotama, 'n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo'' ti ?—''Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan' '' ti.

''Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagato'' ti ?

'' 'Sassato loko' ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam etaṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ, sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ saparilāhaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. 'Asassato loko' ti kho Vaccha—pe—'antavā loko' ti kho Vaccha—'anantavā loko' ti kho Vaccha—'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran' ti kho Vaccha—'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran' ti kho Vaccha—'hoti tathāgato param maraṇā' ti kho Vaccha—'na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā' ti kho Vaccha—'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā' ti kho Vaccha—'n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā' ti kho Vaccha, diṭṭhigatam etaṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ, sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ saparilāhaṃ, na

nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Vaccha ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagato" ti.

5 "Atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa kiñci diṭṭhigatan" ti ?

"'Diṭṭhigatan' ti kho Vaccha apanītam etaṃ Tathāgatassa. Diṭṭhaṃ h' etaṃ Vaccha Tathāgatena: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti
10 saññāya atthagamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tasmā Tathāgato sabbamaññitānaṃ sabbamathitānaṃ sabba-ahiṃkāra-mamiṃkāra-mānānusayānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anupādā vimutto ti
15 vadāmī" ti.

"Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana, bho Gotama, bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatī" ti ?

"'Upapajjatī' ti kho Vaccha na upeti."

"Tena hi bho Gotama, na upapajjatī" ti.

20 "'Na upapajjatī' ti kho Vaccha na upeti."

"Tena hi bho Gotama, upapajjati ca, na ca upapajjatī" ti.

"'Upapajjati ca, na ca upapajjatī' ti kho Vaccha na upeti."

"Tena hi bho Gotama, n' eva upapajjati, na na upapajjatī" ti.

"'N' eva upapajjati, na na upapajjatī' ti kho Vaccha na upeti."

25 "Etthāhaṃ, bho Gotama, aññāṇaṃ āpādiṃ, ettha sammohaṃ āpādiṃ, yā pi me esā bhoto Gotamassa purimena kathāsallāpena ahu pasādamattā sā pi me etarahi antarahitā" ti.

"Alaṃ hi te Vaccha aññāṇāya, alaṃ sammohāya. Gambhīro h' ayaṃ Vaccha dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto
30 atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, so tayā dujjāno aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena aññathācariyakena. Tena hi Vaccha taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi.

"Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vaccha? Sace te purato aggi jaleyya,
35 jāneyyāsi tvaṃ 'ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatī'" ti ?

"Jāneyyāhaṃ 'ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatī'" ti.

"Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: 'yo te ayaṃ purato

aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi, kiṃ paṭicca jalati ?' ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsī'' ti ?

"Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bho Gotama, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ: 'yo me ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca jalati'" ti. 5

"Sace te Vaccha purato so aggi nibbāyeyya, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ 'ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto'" ti ?

"Jāneyyāhaṃ 'ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto'" ti.

"Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: 'yo te ayaṃ purato aggi nibbuto, so aggi ito katamaṃ disaṃ gato, puratthimaṃ vā 10 pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā ?' ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsī'' ti ?

"Na upeti, bho Gotama. Yaṃ hi so, bho Gotama, aggi tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca ajali, tassa ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbuto t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī'' ti. 15

"Evam eva kho Vaccha yena rūpena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ; rūpasaṅkhā-vimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo; 'upapajjatī' ti 20 na upeti, 'na upapajjatī' ti na upeti, 'upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatī' ti na upeti, 'n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatī' ti na upeti. Yāya vedanāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; vedanāsaṅkhā-vimutto kho 25 Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo: 'upapajjatī' ti na upeti, 'na upapajjati' ti na upeti, 'upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatī' ti na upeti, 'n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatī' ti na upeti. Yāya saññāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, sā saññā tathāgatassa pahīnā..... 30 .....saññāsaṅkhā-vimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato.....na upeti. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā.....saṅkhārasaṅkhā-vimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato.....na upeti. Yena viññāṇena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ viññāṇaṃ tathāgatassa 35 pahinaṃ .....viññāṇasaṅkhā-vimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato.....na upeti'' ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vacchagotto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "Seyyathā pi, bho Gotama, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā sālarukkho, tassa aniccatā sākhāpalāsaṃ palujjeyya, tacapapaṭikā palujjeyyuṃ, pheggu palujjeyya, so aparena samayena apagatasākhāpalāso apagatatacapapaṭiko apagatapheggukо suddho assa sāre patiṭṭhito, evam ev' idaṃ bhoto Gotamassa pāvacanaṃ apagatasākhāpalāsaṃ apagatatacapapaṭikaṃ apagatapheggukaṃ suddhaṃ sāre patiṭṭhitaṃ."

## 5. Gaṇaka-Moggallāna

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakaḷebarā; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ ajjhene; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṃ gaṇanājīvānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ saṃkhāne. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhitvā paṭhamaṃ evaṃ gaṇāpema: 'Ekaṃ ekakaṃ, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā' ti; satam pi mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasmim pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetun" ti?

"Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadraṃ assājāniyaṃ labhitvā paṭham en'

BCU 2012

eva mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti, evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhitvā paṭhamaṃ evaṃ vineti: 'Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesū' ti.—Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: 'Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi, cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam evaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajjā' ti.—Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: 'Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya,—iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.—Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: 'Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi' ti.—Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: 'Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī,

Gs 4002

ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī' ti.—Yato
5 kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññena samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: 'Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjan' ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-
10 guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

"So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati
15 sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho
20 viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

"So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upa-
25 sampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti
30 tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṃ
35 evarūpī anusāsanī hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa-

bhavasaṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesaṃ ime dhammā diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṃvattanti satisampajaññāya cā'' ti.

Evaṃ vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentī'' ti?

"Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentī'' ti.

"Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu, ko paccayo, yan tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ, tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo, tiṭṭhati bhavaṃ Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentī'' ti?

"Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṅ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi; yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmissa maggassā'' ti?

"Evaṃ, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmissa maggassā'' ti.

"Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'icchām' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisā' ti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'evaṃ, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, teha muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharaṇirāmaneyyakan' ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchā-mukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: icchām' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upa-disā' ti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'evaṃ, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rāja-

gahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan' ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu, ko paccayo, yan tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ, tiṭṭhati Rājagahagāmimaggo, tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyā" ti?

"Ettha kvāhaṃ, bho Gotama, karomi? Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ, bho Gotamā" ti.

"Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ, tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo, tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi? Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato" ti.

Evaṃ vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā jīvikatthā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusītā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā, na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kāḷānusārikaṃ tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanaṃ tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā vassikaṃ tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bhoto Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhammesu."

## 6. Aṅgulimāla

Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchāsamaṇena yena Sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa antepuradvāre mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo hoti: "Coro te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Taṃ devo paṭisedhetū" ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamattehi assasatehi Sāvatthiyā nikkhami, divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: "Kin nu te, mahārāja, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālikā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno" ti?—"Na kho me bhante rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi Vesālikā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me bhante vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Nāhaṃ bhante paṭisedhissāmī" ti.—"Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ viratam pāṇātipātā viratam adinnādānā viratam musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, kinti naṃ kareyyāsī" ti?—"Abhivādeyyāma vā bhante, paccuṭṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Kuto pan' assa bhante dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasaṃyamo bhavissati" ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ paggahetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: "Eso, mahārāja,

Aṅgulimālo'' ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggalomahaṭṭhajātaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: ''Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; n' atthi te ato bhayan'' ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so paṭippassambhi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: ''Ayyo no bhante Aṅgulimālo?'' ti.—''Evaṃ, mahārājā'' ti.—''Kathaṃgotto bhante ayyassa pitā? Kathaṃgottā mātā?'' ti.—''Gaggo kho, mahārāja, pitā, Mantāṇī mātā'' ti.—''Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāṇīputto; aham ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāṇīputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan'' ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyāsmā Aṅgulimālo āraññako hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad evoca: ''Alaṃ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaran'' ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ''Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvañ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavā adantānaṃ dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ parinibbāpetā. Yaṃ hi mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimhā daṇḍena pi satthena pi dametuṃ, so Bhagavatā adaṇḍena asatthen' eva danto. Handa dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā'' ti.—''Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kālaṃ maññasi'' ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūḷhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ. Disvān' assa etad ahosi: ''Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā'' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ

nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūḷhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; disvāna me etad ahosi: 'kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā' " ti. 5

"Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: 'yato ahaṃ bhagini jāto, nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassā' " ti. 10

"So hi nuna me bhante sampajāna-musāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi bhante bahū sañcicca pāṇā jīvitā voropitā" ti.

"Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: 'yato ahaṃ bhagini ariyāya jātiyā jāto, nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassā' " ti.—("Evaṃ bhante" ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: "Yato ahaṃ bhagini ariyāya jātiyā jāto, nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassā" ti.) Atha kho sotth' itthiyā ahosi, sotthi gabbhassa. 15 20

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yassa atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahataṃ ahosi. 25

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi daṇḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sīsena, lohitena gaḷantena, bhinnena pattena, vipphālitāya saṃghāṭiyā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad 30 35

avoca: "Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammassa vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭisaṃvedesī" ti.

5 Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisallīno vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so na ppamajjati,
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā.
Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusalena pithīyati,
10 so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā.
Daṇḍen' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca,
adaṇḍena asatthena ahaṃ danto 'mhi tādinā.
Ahiṃsako ti me nāmaṃ hiṃsakassa puro sato,
ajjāhaṃ saccanāmo 'mhi, na naṃ hiṃsāmi kañci naṃ.
15 Coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,
vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ.
Lohitapāṇī pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;
saraṇāgamanaṃ passa; bhavanetti samūhatā.
Sāgataṃ nāpagatam nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
20 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti.

## 7. Ānanda and Sandaka

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Sandako paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: "Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, sāgataṃ bhoto Ānan-
25 dassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paññattan" ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Sandako pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

30 Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sandakaṃ paribbājakaṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: "Kāya nu 'ttha Sandaka etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā?" ti.—"Tiṭṭhat' esā bho Ānanda kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā;

n' esā bhoto Ānandassa kathā dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Sādhu vata bhavantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ paṭibhātu sake ācariyake dhammī kathā'' ti.—''Tena hi Sandaka suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī'' ti.—''Evaṃ bho'' ti kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. 5

Ayasmā Ānando etad avoca: ''Cattāro 'me Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, cattāri ca anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan'' ti.— 10 ''Katame pana te bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan'' ti?

'' Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: 15 N' atthi dinnaṃ n' atthi yiṭṭhaṃ n' atthi hutaṃ, n' atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi paro loko, n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātummahā- 20 bhūtiko ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavī paṭhavīkāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṃkamanti, āsandipañcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāv' āḷāhanā padāni paññāyanti, kāpotakāni aṭṭhīni 25 bhavanti. Bhassantāhutiyo, dattupaññattaṃ yad idaṃ dānaṃ. Tesaṃ tucchaṃ musā vilāpo ye keci atthikavādam vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti paraṃ maraṇā' ti.

'' Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: N' atthi dinnaṃ n' atthi 30 yiṭṭhaṃ—pe—na honti paraṃ maraṇā ti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho kāyassa bhedā ucchijjissāma vinassissāma na bhavissāma paraṃ maraṇā ti. Atirekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno 35 naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocan aṃ, yo 'haṃ puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanaṃ paccanu-

bhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūpparajataṃ sādiyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. So 'haṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi.' So 'abrahmacariyavāso ayan ti' iti viditvā tasmā
5 brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

"Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti
10 evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato na kariyati pāpaṃ; khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo
15 imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya n' atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n' atthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇañ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hanantō ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, n' atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n' atthi pāpassa āgamo; uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
20 yajanto yājento, n' atthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, n' atthi puññassa āgamo; dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena n' atthi puññaṃ, n' atthi puññassa āgamo' ti.

"Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: Karato kārayato—pi—n' atthi
25 puññassa āgamo ti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubhinnaṃ kurutaṃ na kariyati pāpan ti. Atirekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno—pe—brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi.' So 'abrah-
30 macariyavāso ayan ti' iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

35 "Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'N' atthi hetu n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti; n' atthi hetu n' atthi paccayo

sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti; n' atthi balaṃ n' atthi viriyaṃ n' atthi purisatthāmo n' atthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgatibhāvapariṇatā chass' evābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī' ti. 5

" Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃditthi: N' atthi hetu n' atthi paccayo —pe—sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī ti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ 10 na vadāmi: ubbo ahetu appaccayā visujjhissāmā ti. Atirekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno—pe—brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi.' So 'abrahmacariyavāso ayan ti' iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, 15 yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

'Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: 'Satt' ime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhitā, te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na 20 aññamaññaṃ byābādhenti, nālaṃ aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Katame satta? Paṭhavīkāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve, satt' ime. Ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhitā, te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādhenti, nālaṃ 25 aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Tattha n' atthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Ye pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kañci jīvitā voropeti, sattannaṃ tv' eva kāyānam antarena satthaṃ vivaram anupatati. Cuddassa kho pana imāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni 30 saṭṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca, dvaṭṭhi paṭipadā, dvaṭṭh' antarakappā, chaḷābhijātiyo, aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo, ekūnapaññāsa ājīvasate, ekūnapaññāsa paribbājasate, ekūnapaññāsa nāgāvāsasate, vīse indriyasate, tiṃse nirayasate, 35 chattiṃsa rajodhātuyo, satta saññigabbhā, satta asaññigabbhā, satta niganṭhigabbhā, satta devā satta mānusā satta pesācā satta sarā

satta pavuṭā satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā satta supinasatāni, cullāsīti mahākappuno satasahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha n' atthi: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahma-
5 cariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācessāmi paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācessāmi paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantikarissāmī ti, hevaṃ n' atthi. Doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyantakaṭe saṃsāre, n' atthi hāyanavaḍḍhane n' atthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathā pi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeṭhiyamānaṃ eva
10 paleti, evaṃ evaṃ bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti ti.

"Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: Satt' ime kāyā —pe—dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti ti. Sace imassa bhoto
15 satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho saṇḍhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissāmā ti. Atirekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yo 'haṃ putta-
20 sambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. So 'haṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi.' So 'abrahmacariyavāso ayan ti' iti viditvā tasmā
25 brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

"Ime kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā
30 sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan" ti.

"Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena
35 cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā va samānā abrahmacariyavāsā ti akkhātā, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Katamāni pana tāni bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan" ti ?

"Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti, 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So suññam pi agāraṃ pavisati, piṇḍam pi na labhati, kukkuro pi ḍasati, caṇḍena pi hatthinā samāgacchati, caṇḍena pi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍena pi goṇena samāgacchati, itthiyā pi purisassa pi nāmam pi gottam pi pucchati, gāmassa pi nigamassa pi nāmam pi maggam pi pucchati. So 'kiṃ idan' ti puṭṭho samāno: suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ ahosi tena pāvisiṃ; piṇḍam me aladdhabbaṃ ahosi, tena nālatthaṃ: kukkurena ḍasitabbaṃ ahosi, ten' amhi daṭṭho; caṇḍena hatthinā samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ; caṇḍena assena samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ; caṇḍena goṇena samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ; itthiyā pi purisassa pi nāmam pi gottam pi pucchitabbaṃ ahosi, tenāpucchiṃ; gāmassa pi nigamassa pi maggam pi pucchitabbaṃ ahosi, tenāpucchin ti.— Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī—pe—tenāpucchin ti. So 'anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyan ti' iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

"Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā anussaviko hoti anussavasacco. So anussavena itihītihaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti. Anussavikassa kho pana Sandaka satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam pi hoti dussatam pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti.—Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkha'i: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā anussaviko anussavasacco, so anussavena itihītihaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti; anussavikassa kho pana satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam pi hoti dussatam pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So 'anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyan ti' iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā

arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

"Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā takkī hoti
5 vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayaṃpaṭibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Takkissa kho pana Sandaka satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam pi hoti duttakkitam pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti.—Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā takkī vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsā-
10 nucaritaṃ sayaṃpaṭibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; takkissa kho pana satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam pi hoti duttakkitam pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So 'anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyan ti' iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-
15 sambuddhena tatiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

"Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā mando hoti momuho, so mandattā momuhattā tathā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno
20 vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ: evam pi me no, tathā pi me no, aññathā pi me no, no ti pi me no, no no ti pi me no ti. —Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā mando momuho—pe— no no ti pe me no ti. So 'anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyan ti' iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā
25 nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catutthaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

"Imāni kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā
30 sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan" ti.

"Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena
35 cattāri anassāsikān' eva brahmacariyāni 'anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni' ti akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ."

"So pana bho Ānanda satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan" ti?

"Idha Sandaka Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ—pe—sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti—pe—brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā—pe—dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ—tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ—catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako—pe—ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

("So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.) (So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo) —pe—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako—pe—ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.—(So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate—pe—yathākammūpage satte pajānāti) Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako—pe—ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.—(So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.) So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti—pe—ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.) Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā

pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti.) Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, 5 tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan'' ti.

''Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, paribhuñjeyya so kāme'' ti?

10 ''Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātuṃ, 15 abbhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto. Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa- 20 bhavasaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so imāni pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritun'' ti.

''Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa 25 ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ: 'khīṇā me āsavā' '' ti?

''Tena hi Sandaka upaman te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Sandaka purisassa hatthapādā chinnā, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca 30 suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ chinnā va hatthapādā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādā ti, evam eva kho Sandaka yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa 35 ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ khīṇā va āsavā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: 'khīṇā me āsavā' '' ti.

"Kīva-bahukā paṇa bho Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye niyyātāro" ti ?

"Na kho Sandaka ekaṃ yeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tiṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye imasmiṃ dhammavinaye niyyātāro" ti. 5

"Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, na ca nāma sadhammokkaṃsanā bhavissati na paradhammavambhanā, āyatane ca dhammadesanā tāva bahukā ca niyyātāro paññāyissanti; ime pan' ājīvikā puttamatāya puttā, attānañ c' eva ukkaṃsenti pare ca vambhenti, tayo c' eva niyyātāro paññāpenti, seyyathīdaṃ Nandaṃ 10 Vacchaṃ, Kisaṃ Saṅkiccaṃ, Makkhaliṃ Gosālan" ti.

Atha kho Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisaṃ āmantesi: "Carantu bhonto samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyavāso, na dāni sukaraṃ amhehi lābhasakkārasiloke pariccajitun" ti. Itih' idaṃ Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisaṃ uyyojesi Bhagavati brahma- 15 cariye ti.

# II

# MILINDA-PAÑHA

## 1. City of Sāgala

Atthi Yonakānaṃ nānāpuṭabhedanaṃ Sāgalan nāma nagaraṃ 20 nadī-pabbata-sobhitaṃ ramaṇīya-bhūmippadesabhāgaṃ ārāmuyyāno-pavana-taḷāka-pokkharaṇī-sampannaṃ nadī-pabbata-vana-rāmaneyyakaṃ sutavantanimmitaṃ nihata-paccatthika-paccāmittaṃ anupapīḷitaṃ vividha-vicitra-daḷha-m-aṭṭāla-koṭṭakaṃ varapavara-gopuratoraṇaṃ gambhīra-parikhā-paṇḍara-pākāra-parikkhittantepuraṃ suvi- 25 bhatta-vīthi-caccara-catukka-siṅghāṭakaṃ suppasāritānekavidha-varabhaṇḍa-paripūritantarāpaṇaṃ vividha-dānagga-sata-samupasobhitaṃ Himagirisikharasaṅkāsa-varabhavanasatasahassa-patimaṇḍitaṃ gajahaya-ratha-patti-samākulaṃ abhirūpa-naranārigaṇānucaritaṃ ākiṇṇajanamanussaṃ puthu-khattiya-brāhmaṇa-vessa-suddaṃ vividha- 30

samaṇābrāhmaṇa-sabhājana-saṅghaṭitaṃ bahuvidha-vijjāvanta nara-vīra-nisevitaṃ Kāsika-Koṭumbarakādi-nānāvidha-vatthāpaṇa-sampannaṃ suppasārita-rucira-bahuvidha-pupphagandhāpaṇa-gandhagandhitaṃ āsiṃsaniya-bahuratana-paripūritaṃ disāmukha-suppasā-
5 ritāpaṇa-siṅgāravāṇijagaṇānucaritaṃ kahāpaṇa-rajata-suvaṇṇa-kaṃsapatthara-paripūraṃ pajjotamāna-nidhi-niketaṃ pahūta-dhanadhaññavittūpakaraṇaṃ paripuṇṇa-kosakoṭṭhāgāraṃ bahu-annapānaṃ bahuvidha-khajja-bhojja-leyya-peyya sāyaniyaṃ Uttarakurusaṅkāsaṃ sampannasassaṃ Aḷakamandā viya devapuraṃ.

10 2. Pre-natal Merits of Milinda and Nāgasena

Atīte kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane vattamāne Gaṅgāya samīpe ekasmiṃ āvāse mahābhikkhusaṅgho paṭivasati. Tattha vattasīlasampannā bhikkhū pāto va uṭṭhāya yaṭṭhisammuñjaniyo ādāya buddhaguṇe āvajjentā aṅganaṃ sammajjitvā kacavaraṃ
15 byūhaṃ karonti. Ath' eko bhikkhu ekaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ: "Ehi sāmaṇera, imaṃ kacavaraṃ chaḍḍehī" ti āha. So asuṇanto viya gacchati. So dutiyam pi tatiyam pi āmantiyamāno asuṇanto viya gacchat' eva. Tato so bhikkhu "dubbaco ayaṃ sāmaṇero" ti kuddho sammuñjani-daṇḍena pahāram adāsi. Tato so rodanto
20 bhayena kacavaraṃ chaḍḍento "iminā 'haṃ kacavarachaḍḍanapuññakammena yāvāhaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne majjhantikasuriyo viya mahesakkho mahātejo bhaveyyan" ti paṭhamapatthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Kacavaraṃ chaḍḍetvā nahānatthāya Gaṅgātitthaṃ gato Gaṅgāya ūmivegaṃ
25 gaggarāyamānaṃ disvā "yāvāhaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne ayaṃ ūmivego viya ṭhāṇuppattikapaṭibhāno bhaveyyaṃ akkhayapaṭibhāno" ti dutiyam pi patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. So pi bhikkhu sammuñjanisālāya sammuñjaniṃ ṭhapetvā nahānatthāya Gaṅgātitthaṃ gacchanto sāmanerassa patthanaṃ sutvā, "esa
30 mayā payojito pi tāva evaṃ pattheti, mayhaṃ kiṃ na samijjhissati" ti cintetvā, "yāvāhaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne ayaṃ Gaṅgā-ūmivego viya akkhayapaṭibhāno

bhaveyyaṃ, iminā pucchitapucchitaṃ sabbaṃ paṅhapaṭibhānaṃ vijaṭetuṃ nibbeṭhetuṃ samattho bhaveyyan'' ti patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Te ubho pi devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsarantā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ khepesuṃ. Atha amhākaṃ Bhagavatā pi yathā Moggaliputta-Tissatthero dissati evam ete pi dissanti: Mama parinibbānato pañcavassasate atikkante ete uppajjissanti, yaṃ mayā sukhumaṃ katvā desitaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ taṃ ete paṅhapucchana-opamma-yutti-vasena nijjaṭaṃ niggumbaṃ katvā vibhajissanti'' ti niddiṭṭhā. 5

## 3. Milinda's Thirst for Knowledge 10

Tesu sāmaṇero Jambudīpe Sāgalanagare Milindo nāma rājā ahosi, paṇḍito byatto medhāvī paṭibalo, atītānāgata-paccuppannānaṃ samantayogavidhānakiriyānaṃ karaṇakāle nisammakārī hoti; bahūni c' assa satthāni uggahitāni honti, seyyathīdaṃ: suti sammuti saṅkhyā yogā nīti visesikā gaṇikā gandhabbā tikicchā cātubbedā purāṇā itihāsā jotisā māyā hetu mantaṇā yuddhā chandasā muddā, vacanena ekūnavīsati; vādī durāsado duppasaho, puthutitthakarānaṃ aggam akkhāyati; sakala-Jambudīpe Milindena raññā samo koci nāhosi, yad idaṃ thāmena javena sūriyena paññāya, aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo anantabalavāhano. 15 20

Ath' ekadivasaṃ Milindo rājā anantabalavāhanaṃ caturaṅginiṃ balaggasenābyūhaṃ dassanakamyatāya nagarā nikkhamitvā bahinagare senāgaṇanaṃ kāretvā so rājā bhassappavādako lokāyata-vitaṇḍa-janasallāpa-ppavattakotūhalo suriyaṃ oloketvā amacce āmantesi: ''Bahu tāva divasāvaseso, kiṃ karissāma idān' eva nagaraṃ pavisitvā? Atthi koci paṇḍito samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo, api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamāno, yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ sakkoti kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetun?'' ti. Evaṃ vutte pañcasatā Yonakā rājānaṃ Milindaṃ etad avocuṃ: ''Atthi mahārāja cha satthāro: Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, Sañjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, Ajito Kesakambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, te saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyakā ñātā yasassino titthakarā, sādhusammatā bahujanassa; gaccha tvaṃ mahārāja, te paṅhaṃ pucchassu, kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinayassū'' ti. 25 30

Atha kho Milindo rājā pañcahi Yonakasatehi parivuto bhadravāhanaṃ rathavaraṃ āruyha yena Pūraṇo Kassapo ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Pūraṇena Kassapena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamataṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Milindo rājā Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etad avoca: "Ko bhante Kassapa lokaṃ pāletī ?" ti.—"Paṭhavī mahārāja lokaṃ pāletī" ti.—"Yadi bhante Kassapa paṭhavī lokaṃ pāleti, atha kasmā Avīcinirayaṃ gacchantā sattā paṭhaviṃ atikkamitvā gacchantī ?" ti.—Evaṃ vutte Pūraṇo Kassapo n' eva sakkhi ogilituṃ n' eva sakkhi uggilituṃ, pattakkhandho tuṇhībhūto pajjhāyanto nisīdi.

Atha kho Milindo rājā Makkhali-Gosālaṃ etad avoca: "Atthi bhante Gosāla kusalākusalāni kammāni, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko?" ti.—"N' atthi mahārāja kusalākusalāni kammāni, n' atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko; ye te mahārāja idhaloke khattiyā te paralokaṃ gantvā pi puna khattiyā va bhavissanti, ye te brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālā pukkusā te paralokaṃ gantvā pi puna brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālā pukkusā va bhavissanti, kiṃ kusalākusalehi kammehi ?" ti.—"Yadi bhante Gosāla idhaloke khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālā pukkusā parālokaṃ gantvā pi puna khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālā pukkusā va bhavissanti, n' atthi kusalākusalehi kammehi karaṇīyaṃ; tena hi bhante Gosāla ye te idhaloke hatthacchinnā te paralokaṃ gantvā pi puna hatthacchinnā va bhavissanti, ye pādacchinnā te pādacchinnā va bhavissanti, ye kaṇṇacchinnā te kaṇṇacchinā va bhavissanti, ye nāsacchinā, te nāsacchinā va bhavissantī" ti.—Evaṃ vutte Gosālo tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad ahosi: "Tuccho vata bho Jambudīpo, palāpo vata bho Jambudīpo, n' atthi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ sakkoti kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetun" ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā amacce āmantesi: "Ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti; kan nu khv-ajja samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkameyyāma pañhaṃ pucchituṃ, ko mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ sakkoti kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetun ?" ti —Evaṃ vutte amaccā tuṇhībhūtā rañño mukhaṃ olokayamānā aṭṭhaṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Sāgalanagaraṃ dvādasa vassāni suññaṃ ahosi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gahapati-paṇḍitehi; yattha samaṇa-

brāhmaṇa-gahapati-paṇḍitā paṭivasanti ti suṇāti tattha gantvā rājā te pañhaṁ pucchati; te sabbe pi pañhavissajjanena rājānaṃ ārādhetuṃ asakkontā yena vā tena vā pakkamanti; ye aññaṃ disaṃ na pakkamanti, te sabbe tuṇhibhūtā acchanti. Bhikkhū pana yebhuyyena Himavantam eva gacchanti. 5

## 4. Forecast of Nāgasena's Birth

Tena kho pana samayena koṭisatā arahanto Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale paṭivasanti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto dibbāya sotadhātuyā Milindassa rañño vacanaṃ sutvā Yugandharamatthake bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātetvā bhikkhū pucchi: "Atth' āvuso koci 10 bhikkhu paṭibalo Milindena raññā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetun?" ti. Evaṃ vutte koṭisatā arahanto tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho puṭṭhā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ etad avoca: "Atth' āvuso Tāvatiṃsabhavane Vejayantassa pācīnato Ketumatī nāma vimānaṃ; 15 tattha Mahāseno nāma devaputto paṭivasati, so paṭibalo tena Milindena raññā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetun" ti. Atha kho koṭisatā arahanto Yugandharapabbate antarahitā Tāvatiṃsabhavane pāturahesuṃ.

Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo te bhikkhū dūrato va āgac- 20 chante, disvāna yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ etad avoca: "Mahā kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho anuppatto; ahaṃ saṅghassa ārāmiko; ken' attho, kiṃ mayā karaṇīyan?" 25 ti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca: "Ayaṃ kho mahārāja Jambudīpe Sāgalanagare Milindo nāma rājā, vādī durāsado dupppasaho, puthu-titthakarānaṃ aggaṃ akkhāyati; so bhikkhusaṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā diṭṭhivādena pañhaṃ pucchitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ vihetheti" ti. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo 30 āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ etad avoca: "Ayaṃ kho bhante Milindo rājā ito cuto manussesu uppanno; eso kho bhante Ketumatīvimāne

Mahāseno nāma devaputto paṭivasati, so tena Milindena raññā saddhiṃ paṭibalo sallapituṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetuṃ; taṃ devaputtaṃ yācissāma manussalokūpapattiyā" ti.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo bhikkhusaṅghaṃ purakkhatvā Ketumatīvimānaṃ pavisitvā Mahāsenaṃ devaputtaṃ āliṅgitvā etad avoca: "Yācati taṃ māriso bhikkhusaṅgho manussalokūpapattiyā" ti.—"Na me bhante manussaloken' attho kammabahulena, tibbo manussaloko; idh' evāhaṃ bhante devaloke uparūparuppattiko hutvā parinibbāyissāmī" ti. Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho Sakke devānam inde yācante Mahāseno devaputto evam āha: "Na me bhante manussaloken' attho kammabahulena, tibbo manussaloko; idh' evāhaṃ bhante devaloke uparūparuppattiko hutvā parinibbāyissāmī" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto Mahāsenaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca: "Idha mayaṃ mārisa sadevakaṃ lokaṃ anuvilokayamānā aññatra tayā Milindassa rañño vādaṃ bhinditvā sāsanaṃ paggahetuṃ samatthaṃ aññaṃ kañci na passāma; yācati taṃ mārisa bhikkhusaṅgho 'sādhu sappurisa, manussaloke nibbattitvā Dasabalassa sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitvā dehī'" ti. Evaṃ vutte Mahāseno devaputto "ahaṃ kira Milindassa rañño vādaṃ bhinditvā sāsanaṃ paggahetuṃ samattho bhavissāmī" ti haṭṭhatuṭṭho udaggudaggo hutvā: "Sādhu bhante, manussaloke uppajjissāmī" ti paṭiññaṃ adāsi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū devaloke taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahitā Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale pāturahesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ etad avoca: "Atth' āvuso imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe koci bhikkhu sannipātaṃ anāgato?" ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ etad avoca: "Atthi bhante; āyasmā Rohaṇo ito sattame divase Himavantaṃ pabbataṃ pavisitvā nirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassa santike dūtaṃ pāhethā" ti. Āyasmā pi Rohaṇo taṃ khaṇañ ñeva nirodhā vuṭṭhāya "saṅgho maṃ patimānetī" ti Himavante pabbate antarahito Rakkhitatale koṭisatānaṃ arahantānaṃ purato pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto āyasmantaṃ Rohaṇaṃ etad avoca: "Kin nu kho āvuso Rohaṇa Buddhasāsane palujjante na passasi saṅghassa karaṇīyāni?" ti.—"Amanasikāro me bhante ahosi" ti.—"Tena h' āvuso Rohaṇa daṇḍakammaṃ karohī" ti.—"Kiṃ bhante karomī?" ti.—"Atth' āvuso Rohaṇa Himavanta-

pabbatapasse Kajaṅgalan nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tattha Soṇuttaro nāma brāhmaṇo paṭivasati, tassa putto uppajjissati Nāgaseno nāma dārako; tena pi tvaṃ āvuso Rohaṇa dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni taṃ kulaṃ piṇḍāya pavisa; piṇḍāya pavisitvā Nāgasenaṃ dārakaṃ nīharitvā pabbājehi, pabbajite ca tasmiṃ daṇḍakammato muccissasi" ti āha. Āyasmā pi Rohaṇo "Sādhū" ti sampaṭicchi.

## 5. Early Life and Education of Nāgasena

Mahāseno pi kho devaputto devalokā cavitvā Soṇuttarabrāhmaṇassa bhariyāya kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Saha paṭisandhigahaṇā tayo acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pāturahesuṃ: āvudhabhaṇḍāni pajjaliṃsu, aggasassaṃ abhinipphannaṃ, mahāmegho abhippavassi. Āyasmā pi kho Rohaṇo tassa paṭisandhigahaṇato paṭṭhāya dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni taṃ kulaṃ piṇḍāya pavisanto ekadivasam pi kaṭacchumattaṃ bhattaṃ vā uḷuṅkamattaṃ yāguṃ vā abhivādanaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ vā sāmīcikammaṃ vā nālattha; atha kho akkosañ ñeva paribhāsañ ñeva paṭilabhati; 'aticchatha bhante' ti vacanamattam pi vattā nāma nāhosi. Dasamāsādhikānaṃ pana sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ekadivasaṃ 'aticchatha bhante' ti vacanamattaṃ alattha. Taṃ divasam eva ca brāhmaṇo pi bahikammantā āgacchanto paṭipathe theraṃ disvā, "Kiṃ, bho pabbajita, amhākaṃ gehaṃ agamatthā?" ti āha.—"Āma, brāhmaṇa, agamamhā" ti.—"Api kiñci labhitthā?" ti.—"Āma, brāhmaṇa, labhimhā" ti. So anattamano gehaṃ gantvā pucchi: "Tassa pabbajitassa kiñci adatthā?" ti.—"Na kiñci adamhā" ti.

Brāhmaṇo dutiyadivase gharadvāre yeva nisīdi, "Ajja pabbajitaṃ musāvādena niggahessāmī" ti. Thero dutiyadivase brāhmaṇassa gharadvāraṃ sampatto; brāhmaṇo theraṃ disvā va evaṃ āha: "Tumhe hiyyo amhākaṃ gehe kiñci alabhitvā yeva 'labhimhā' ti avocuttha; vaṭṭati nu kho tumhākaṃ musāvādo" ti. Thero aha: "Mayaṃ brāhmaṇa tumhākaṃ gehe dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni 'aticchathā' ti vacanamattam pi alabhitvā hiyyo

'aticchathā' ti vacanamattaṃ alabhimha, ath' etaṃ vacīpaṭisanthāraṃ upādāya evam avocumhā'' ti. Brāhmaṇo cintesi: ''Ime vācāpaṭisanthāramattam pi labhitvā janamajjhe 'labhimhā' ti pasaṃsanti, aññaṃ kiñci khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā labhitvā
5 kasmā na ppasaṃsantī'' ti pasīditvā attano atthāya paṭiyāditabhattato kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ tadūpiyañ ca byañjanaṃ dāpetvā, ''Imaṃ bhikkhaṃ sabbakālaṃ tumhe labhissathā'' ti āha. So punadivasato ppabhuti upasaṅkamantassa therassa upasamaṃ disvā bhiyyosomattāya pasīditvā theraṃ niccakālaṃ attano ghare bhattavissagga-
10 karaṇatthāya yāci. Thero tuṇhībhāvena adhivāsetvā divase divase bhattakiccaṃ katvā gacchanto thokaṃ thokaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ kathetvā gacchati.

Sā pi kho brāhmaṇī dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyi; Nāgaseno ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi. So anukkamena vaḍḍhanto sattavassiko jāto.
15 Atha kho Nāgasenassa dārakassa pitā Nāgasenaṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca: ''Imasmiṃ kho tāta Nāgasena brāhmaṇakule sikkhāni sikkheyyāsī'' ti.—''Katamāni tāta imasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule sikkhāni nāmā?'' ti.—''Tayo kho tāta Nāgasena vedā sikkhāni nāma, avasesāni sippāni sippaṃ nāmā'' ti.—''Tena hi tāta sikkhissāmī'' ti. Atha kho Soṇut-
20 taro brāhmaṇo ācariyabrāhmaṇassa ācariyabhāgaṃ sahassaṃ datvā antopāsāde ekasmiṃ gabbhe ekato mañcakaṃ paññāpetvā ācariyabrāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: ''Sajjhāyāpehi kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ dārakaṃ mantānī'' ti.—''Tena hi tāta dāraka uggaṇhāhi mantānī'' ti ācariyabrāhmaṇo sajjhāyati. Nāgasenassa dārakassa eken' eva
25 uddesena tayo vedā hadayaṅgatā vācuggatā sūpadhāritā suvavatthāpitā sumanasikatā ahesuṃ, sakim eva cakkhuṃ udapādi tīsu vedesu sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhesu sākkharappabhedesu itihāsapañcamesu, padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ahosi. Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako pitaraṃ etad avoca: ''Atthi nu kho tāta
30 imasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule ito uttariṃ pi sikkhitabbāni, udāhu ettakān' evā?'' ti.—''N' atthi tāta Nāgasena imasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule ito uttariṃ sikkhitabbāni, ettakān' eva sikkhitabbānī'' ti. Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako ācariyassa anuyogaṃ datvā pāsādā oruyha pubbavāsanāya coditahadayo rahogato paṭisallīno attano sippassa ādi-
35 majjha-pariyosānaṃ olokento ādimhi vā majjhe vā pariyosāne vā appamattakaṃ pi sāraṃ adisvā, ''Tucchā vata bho ime vedā, palāpā vata bho ime vedā, asārā nissārā'' ti vippaṭisārī anattamano ahosi.

## 6. Conversion and Training of Nāgasena

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rohaṇo Vattaniye senāsane nisinno Nāgasenassa dārakassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vattaniye senāsane antarahito Kajaṅgala-brāhmaṇagāmassa purato pāturahosi. Addasā kho Nāgaseno dārako attano dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito āyasmantaṃ Rohaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna attamano udaggo pamudito pītisomanassajāto, "appeva nāmāyaṃ pabbajito kadāci sāraṃ jāneyyā" ti yen' āyasmā Rohaṇo ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Rohaṇaṃ etad avoca: "Ko nu kho tvaṃ mārisa, ediso bhaṇḍu kāsāvavasano?" ti.—"Pabbajito nāmāhaṃ dārakā" ti.—"Kena tvaṃ mārisa pabbajito nāmāsi" ti?—"Pāpakānaṃ malānaṃ pabbājetuṃ pabbajito, tasmā 'haṃ dāraka pabbajito nāmā" ti.—"Kiṅkāraṇā mārisa kesā te na yathā aññesan?" ti.—"Soḷas' ime dāraka palibodhe disvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā pabbajito, katame soḷasa: alaṅkārapalibodho maṇḍanapalibodho telamakkhanapalibodho dhovanapalibodho mālāpalibodho gandhanapalibodho vāsanapalibodho harīṭakapalibodho āmalakapalibodho raṅgapalibodho bandhanapalibodho kocchapalibodho kappakapalibodho vijaṭanapalibodho ūkāpalibodho, kesesu vilūnesu socanti kilamanti paridevanti urattāḷiṃ kandanti sammohaṃ āpajjanti, imesu kho dāraka soḷasa-palibodhesu paliguṇṭhitā manussā sabbāni atisukhumāni sippāni nāsentī" ti.—"Kiṅkāraṇā mārisa vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan?" ti.—"Kāmanissitāni kho dāraka vatthāni kamanīyāni gihibyañjanāni, yāni kānici kho bhayāni vatthato uppajjanti tāni kāsāvavasanassa na honti, tasmā vatthāni pi me na yathā aññesan" ti.—"Jānāsi kho tvaṃ mārisa sippāni nāmā?" ti.—"Āma dāraka, jānām' ahaṃ sippāni, yaṃ loke uttamaṃ mantaṃ tam pi jānāmī" ti.—"Mayham pi taṃ mārisa dātuṃ sakkā?" ti.—"Āma dāraka, sakkā" ti.—"Tena hi me dehī" ti.—"Akālo kho dāraka, antaragharaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭh' amhā" ti.

Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako āyasmanto Rohaṇassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā gharaṃ pavesetvā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantaṃ Rohaṇaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ etad avoca: "Dehi me dāni mārisa

mantan'' ti.—''Yadā kho tvaṃ dāraka nippalibodho hutvā mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā mayā gahitaṃ pabbajitavesaṃ gaṇhissasi tadā dassāmi'' ti āha. Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako mātāpitaro upasaṅkamitvā āha: ''Amma tāta, ayaṃ pabbajito 'yaṃ loke uttamaṃ
5 mantaṃ taṃ jānāmī' ti vadati, na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti, ahaṃ etassa santike pabbajitvā taṃ mantaṃ uggaṇhissāmī'' ti. Ath' assa mātāpitaro ''pabbajitvā pi no putto mantaṃ gaṇhātu, gahetvā pun' āgacchati'' ti maññamānā, ''gaṇha puttā'' ti anujāniṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Rohaṇo Nāgasenaṃ dārakaṃ ādāya
10 yena Vattaniyaṃ senāsanaṃ yena Vijambhavatthu ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Vijambhavatthusmiṃ senāsāne ekarattiṃ vasitvā yena Rakkhitatalaṃ ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā koṭisatānaṃ arahantānaṃ majjhe Nāgasenaṃ dārakaṃ pabbājesi.

Pabbajito ca pan' āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ Rohaṇaṃ etad
15 avoca: ''Gahito me bhante tava veso, detha me dāni mantan'' ti. Atha kho Āyasmā Rohaṇo ''kimhi nu kho 'haṃ Nāgasenaṃ paṭhamaṃ vineyyaṃ, Suttante vā Abhidhamme vā?'' ti cintetvā, ''paṇḍito kho ayaṃ Nāgaseno, sakkoti sukhen' eva Abhidhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitun'' ti paṭhamaṃ Abhidhamme vinesi. Āyasmā ca Nāgaseno, kusalā
20 dhammā akusalā dhammā abyākatā dhammā ti tika-duka-patimaṇḍitaṃ Dhammasaṅgaṇiṃ, Khandhavibhaṅgādi-aṭṭhārasavibhaṅgapatimaṇḍitaṃ Vibhaṅgappakaraṇaṃ, saṅgaho asaṅgaho ti ādinā cuddasavidhena vibhattaṃ Dhātukathāpakaraṇaṃ, khandhapaññatti-āyatanapaññattī ti-ādinā chabbidhena vibhattaṃ Puggalapañ-
25 ñattiṃ, sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañca suttasatānī ti suttasahassaṃ samodhānetvā vibhattaṃ Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ, mūlayamakaṃ khandhayamakan ti-ādinā dasavidhena vibhattaṃ Yamakaṃ, hetupaccayo ārammaṇapaccayo ti-ādinā catuvīsatividhena vibhattaṃ Paṭṭhānappakaraṇan ti sabban taṃ Abhidhamma-
30 piṭakaṃ eken' eva sajjhāyena paguṇaṃ katvā, ''Tiṭṭhatha bhante, na puna osāretha, ettaken' evāhaṃ sajjhāyissāmī'' ti āha.

Ath' āyasmā Nāgaseno yena koṭisatā arahanto ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā koṭisatānaṃ arahantānaṃ etad avoca: ''Ahaṃ kho bhante kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā abyākatā dhammā
35 ti imesu tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā sabban taṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ vitthārena osāressāmī'' ti.—''Sādhu Nāgasena, osārehī'' ti.—''Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno satta māsāni satta ppakaraṇe vitthārena

osāresi ; paṭhavī unnadi, devatā sādhukāram adaṃsu, brahmāno appboṭesuṃ, dibbāni candanacuṇṇāni dibbāni ca mandāravapupphāni abhippavassiṃsu. Atha kho koṭisatā arahanto āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ Rakkhitatale upasampādesuṃ. Upasampanno ca pan' āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya upajjhāyena saddhiṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisanto evarūpaṃ parivitakkaṃ uppādesi : "Tuccho vata me upajjhāyo, bālo vata me upajjhāyo, ṭhapetvā avasesaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ paṭhamaṃ maṃ Abhidhamme vinesī" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Rohaṇo āyasmato Nāgasenassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca : "Ananucchaviyaṃ kho Nāgasena parivitakkaṃ vitakkesi, na kho pan' etaṃ Nāgasena tavānucchaviyan" ti. Atha kho āyasmato Nāgasenassa etad ahosi : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, yatra hi nāma me upajjhāyo cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ jānissati, paṇḍito vata me upajjhāyo, yan nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyaṃ khamāpeyyan" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ Rohaṇaṃ etad avoca : "Khamatha me bhante, na puna evarūpaṃ vitakkessāmī" ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rohaṇo āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca : "Na kho tyāhaṃ Nāgasena ettāvatā khamāmi ; atthi kho Nāgasena Sāgalaṃ nāma nagaraṃ, tattha Milindo nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāreti ; so diṭṭhivādena pañhaṃ pucchitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ viheṭheti ; sace tvaṃ tattha gantvā taṃ rājānaṃ dametvā pasādessasi evāhan taṃ khamissāmī" ti.—"Tiṭṭhatu bhante eko Milindo rājā, sace bhante sakala-Jambudīpe sabbe rājāno āgantvā maṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyuṃ sabban taṃ vissajjetvā sampadālessāmi, khamatha me bhante" ti vatvā, "Na khamāmī" ti vutte, "Tena hi bhante imaṃ temāsaṃ kassa santike vasissāmī" ti āha.—"Ayaṃ kho Nāgasena āyasmā Assagutto Vattaniye senāsane viharati ; gaccha tvaṃ Nāgasena, yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasaṅkama ; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Assaguttassa pāde sirasā vanda, evañ ca naṃ vadehi : 'upajjhāyo me bhante tumhākaṃ pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, imaṃ temāsaṃ tumhākaṃ santike vasituṃ maṃ pahiṇī' ti ; 'konāmo te upajjhāyo' ti ca vutte 'Rohaṇatthero nāma bhante' ti vadeyyāsi ; 'ahaṃ konāmo' ti ca vutte evaṃ vadeyyāsi : 'mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānāti' " ti.

"Evaṃ bhante" ti kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ Rohaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pattacīvaram ādāya anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vattaniyaṃ senāsanaṃ yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ etad avoca: "Upajjhāyo me bhante tumhākaṃ pāde sirasā vandati, evañ ca vadeti: 'appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati'; upajjhāyo maṃ bhante imaṃ temāsaṃ tumhākaṃ santike vasituṃ pahiṇī" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca: "Tvaṃ kinnāmo si?" ti.—"Ahaṃ bhante Nāgaseno nāmā" ti.—"Konāmo te upajjhāyo?" ti.—"Upajjhāyo me bhante Rohaṇatthero nāmā" ti.—"Ahaṃ konāmo?" ti.—"Upajjhāyo me bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānāti" ti.—"Sādhu Nāgasena, pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmehī" ti.—"Sādhu bhante" ti pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā punadivase parivenaṃ sammajjitvā mukhodakaṃ dantapoṇaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi. Thero sammaṭṭaṭṭhānaṃ paṭisammajji, taṃ udakaṃ chaḍḍetvā aññaṃ udakaṃ āhari, tañ ca dantakaṭṭhaṃ apanetvā aññaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ gaṇhi, na allāpasallāpaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ satta divasāni katvā sattame divase puna pucchitvā puna tena tath' eva vutte vassāvāsaṃ anujāni.

Tena kho pana samayena ekā mahāupāsikā āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ tiṃsamattāni vassāni upaṭṭhāsi. Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā temāsaccayena yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ etad avoca: "Atthi nu kho tāta tumhākaṃ santike añño bhikkhū?" ti—"Atthi mahāupāsike amhākaṃ santike Nāgaseno nāma bhikkhū" ti.—"Tena hi tāta Assagutta adhivāsehi Nāgasenena saddhiṃ svātanāya bhattan" ti.—Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Assagutto tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Nāgasenena saddhiṃ pacchāsamaṇena yena mahāupāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ āyasmantañ ca Nāgasenaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto bhuttāvī onītapattapāṇi āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca: "Tvaṃ Nāgasena mahāupāsikāya anumodanaṃ

karohī'' ti. Idaṃ vatvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca: ''Mahallikā kho 'haṃ tāta Nāgasena, gambhīrāya dhammakathāya mayhaṃ anumodanaṃ karohī'' ti. Athā kho āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā mahāupāsikāya gambhīrāya Abhidhammakathāya lokuttarāya suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttāya anumodanaṃ akāsi. Atha kho tassā mahāupāsikāya tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. Āyasmā pi kho Nāgaseno tassā mahāupāsikāya anumodanaṃ katvā attanā desitaṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tasmiṃ yeva āsane nisinno sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto maṇḍalamāḷe nisinno va dvinnam pi dhammacakkhupaṭilābhaṃ ñatvā sādhukāraṃ pavattesi: ''Sādhu sādhu Nāgasena, ekena kaṇḍappahārena dve mahākāyā padālitā'' ti. Anekāni ca devatāsahassāni sādhukāraṃ pavattesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno uṭṭhāy' āsanā yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ āyasmā Assagutto etad avoca: ''Gaccha tvaṃ Nāgasena Pāṭaliputtaṃ, Pāṭaliputtanagare Asokārāme āyasmā Dhammarakkhito paṭivasati, tassa santike Buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇāhī'' ti.— ''Kīva dūre bhante ito Pāṭaliputtanagaran?'' ti.—''Yojanasatāni kho Nāgasenā'' ti.—''Dūro kho bhante maggo, antarāmagge bhikkhā dullabhā, kathāhaṃ gamissāmī?'' ti.—''Gaccha tvaṃ Nāgasena, antarāmagge piṇḍapātaṃ labhissasi, sālīnaṃ odanaṃ vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanan'' ti.—''Evaṃ bhante'' ti kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Pāṭaliputtaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi pañcahi sakaṭasatehi Pāṭaliputtagāmimaggaṃ paṭipanno hoti. Addasā kho Pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna pañca sakaṭasatāni paṭipaṇāmetvā yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ abhivādetvā: ''Kuhiṃ gacchasi tātā?'' ti āha.—''Pāṭaliputtaṃ gahapatī'' ti.—''Sādhu tāta, mayam pi Pāṭaliputtaṃ gacchāma, amhehi saddhiṃ sukhaṃ gacchathā'' ti.—''Atha kho Pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi āyasmato Nāgasenassa iriyāpathe pasīditvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ

paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca: "Kinnāmo si tvaṃ tātā ?" ti.—"Ahaṃ gahapati Nāgaseno nāmā" ti.—"Jānāsi kho tvaṃ tāta Buddhavacanaṃ nāmā ?" ti. —"Jānāmi kho 'haṃ gahapati Abhidhammapadāni" ti.—"Lābhā no tāta, suladdhaṃ no tāta; aham pi kho tāta Ābhidhammiko tvam pi Ābhidhammiko; bhaṇa tāta Abhidhammapadāni" ti.— Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Pāṭaliputtakassa seṭṭhissa Abhidhammaṃ desesi; desente desente yeva Pāṭaliputtakassa seṭṭhissa virajam vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. Atha kho Pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni purato uyyojetvā sayaṃ pacchato gacchanto Pāṭaliputtassa avidūre dvedhāpathe ṭhatvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca: "Ayaṃ kho tāta Nāgasena Asokārāmassa maggo; imaṃ kho tāta mayhaṃ kambalaratanaṃ soḷasahatthaṃ āyāmena aṭṭhahatthaṃ vitthārena; paṭigaṇhāhi kho tāta imaṃ kambalaratanaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya" ti. Paṭiggahesi kho āyasmā Nāgaseno taṃ kambalaratanaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya. Atha kho Pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi attamano udaggo pamuditahadayo pītisomanassajāto āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno yena Asokārāmo yen' āyasmā Dhammarakkhito ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammarakkhitaṃ abhivādetvā attano āgatakāraṇaṃ kathetvā āyasmato Dhammarakkhitassa santike tepiṭakaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ eken' eva uddesena tīhi māsehi byañjanato pariyāpuṇitvā puna tīhi māsehi atthato manasākāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammarakkhito āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca: "Seyyathā pi Nāgasena gopālako gāvo rakkhati, aññe gorasaṃ paribhuñjanti, evam eva kho tvaṃ Nāgasena tepiṭakaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ dhārento pi na bhāgī sāmaññassā" ti.—"Hotu bhante, alaṃ ettakenā" ti ten' eva divasabhāgena tena rattibhāgena saha paṭisambhidābhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Saha saccapaṭivedhena āyasmato Nāgasenassa sabbe devā sādhukāram adaṃsu, paṭhavī unnadi, brahmāno apphoṭesuṃ, dibbāni candanacuṇṇāni c' eva dibbāni ca mandāravapupphāni abhippavassiṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena koṭisatā arahanto Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale sannipatitvā āyasmato Nāgasenassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ: "Āgacchatu Nāgaseno, dassanakāmā mayaṃ Nāgasenan" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno dūtassa vacanaṃ sutvā Asokārāme antarahito Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale koṭisatānaṃ arahantānaṃ purato pāturahosi. Atha kho koṭisatā arahanto āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avocuṃ: "Eso kho Nāgasena Milindo rājā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ viheṭheti vādapaṭivādena pañhapucchāya; sādhu Nāgasena, gaccha tvaṃ Milindaṃ rājānaṃ damehi" ti.—"Tiṭṭhatu bhante eko Milindo rājā, sace bhante sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno āgantvā maṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyuṃ sabban taṃ vissajjetvā sampadālessāmi; gacchatha vo bhante asambhītā Sāgalanagaran" ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū Sāgalanagaraṃ kāsāvapajjotaṃ isivātaparivātaṃ akaṃsu.

## 7. Milinda and Āyupāla

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Āyupālo Saṅkheyya-pariveṇe paṭivasati. Atha kho Milindo rājā amacce etad avoca: "Ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti; kan nu khv-ajja samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkameyyāma sākacchāya pañhapucchanāya? Ko mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ ussahati kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetun?" ti. Evaṃ vutte pañcasatā Yonakā rājānaṃ Milindaṃ etad avocuṃ: "Atthi mahārāja Āyupālo nāma thero tepiṭako bahussuto āgatāgamo, so etarahi Saṅkheyya-pariveṇe paṭivasati, gaccha tvaṃ mahārāja, āyasmantaṃ Āyupālaṃ pañhaṃ pucchassū" ti.—"Tena hi bhaṇe bhadantassa ārocethā" ti. Atha kho nemittiko āyasmato Āyupālassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: "Rājā bhante Milindo āyasmantaṃ Āyupālaṃ dassanakāmo" ti. Āyasmā pi kho Āyupālo evam āha: "Tena hi āgacchatū" ti.

Atha kho Milindo rājā pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaram āruyha yena Saṅkheyya-pariveṇaṃ yen' āyasmā Āyupālo ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Āyupālena saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Milindo rājā āyas-

mantaṃ Āyupālaṃ etad avoca: "Kimatthiyā bhante Āyupāla tumhākaṃ pabbajjā, ko ca tumhākaṃ paramattho?" ti. Thero āha: "Dhammacariya-samacariyatthā kho mahārāja pabbajjā" ti.—"Atthi pana bhante koci gihī pi dhammacārī samacārī?" ti.—"Āma
5 mahārāja, atthi gihī pi dhammacārī samacārī. Bhagavati kho mahārāja Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye dhammacakkaṃ pavattente, aṭṭhārasannaṃ brahmakoṭīnaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi; devatānaṃ pana dhammābhisamayo gaṇanapathaṃ vītivatto; sabbe te gihibhūtā na pabbajitā. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā
10 Mahāsamaya-Suttante desiyamāne, Mahāmaṅgala-Suttante desiyamāne, Samacittapariyāya-Suttante desiyamāne, Rāhulovāda-Suttante desiyamāne, Parābhava-Suttante desiyamāne, gaṇanapatham atītānaṃ devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi; sabbe te gihibhūtā na pabbajitā" ti.—"Tena hi bhante
15 Āyupāla niratthikā tumhākaṃ pabbajjā; pubbe katassa pāpakammassa nissandena samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā pabbajanti dhutaṅgāni ca pariharanti. Ye kho te bhante Āyupāla bhikkhū ekāsanikā, nūna te pubbe paresaṃ bhogahārakā corā; te paresaṃ bhoge acchinditvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi ekāsanikā bhavanti, na labhanti
20 kālena kālaṃ paribhuñjituṃ; n' atthi tesaṃ sīlaṃ, n' atthi tapo, n' atthi brahmacariyaṃ. Ye kho pana te bhante Āyupāla bhikkhū abbhokāsikā, nūna te pubbe gāmaghātakā corā; te paresaṃ gehāni vināsetvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi abbhokāsikā bhavanti, na labhanti senāsanāni paribhuñjituṃ; n' atthi tesaṃ sīlaṃ, n' atthi
25 tapo, n' atthi brahmacariyaṃ. Ye kho pana te bhante Āyupāla bhikkhū nesajjikā, nūna te pubbe panthadūsakā corā; te panthike jane gahetvā bandhitvā nisīdāpetvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi nesajjikā bhavanti, na labhanti seyyaṃ kappetuṃ, n' atthi tesaṃ sīlaṃ, n' atthi tapo, n' atthi brahmacariyan" ti āha.

30 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Āyupālo tuṇhī ahosi, na kiñci paṭibhāsi. Atha kho pañcasatā Yonakā rājānaṃ Milindaṃ etad avocuṃ: "Paṇḍito mahārāja thero, api ca kho avisārado na kiñci paṭibhāsati" ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ Āyupālaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ disvā apphoṭetvā ukkuṭṭhiṃ katvā Yonake etad avoca: "Tuccho vata
35 bho Jambudīpo, palāpo vata bho Jambudīpo, n' atthi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ ussahati kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetun" ti.

## 8. Meeting of Milinda and Nāgasena

Atha kho Milindassa rañño sabban taṃ parisaṃ anuvilokentassa abhīte amaṅkubhūte Yonake disvā etad ahosi: "Nissaṃsayaṃ atthi maññe añño koci paṇḍito bhikkhu yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ ussahati, yen' ime Yonakā na maṅkubhūtā" ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā Yonake etad avoca: "Atthi bhaṇe añño koci paṇḍito bhikkhu yo mayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ ussahati kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetun?" ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgaseno samaṇagaṇaparivuto saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo ñāto yasassī sādhusammato bahujanassa paṇḍito byatto medhāvī nipuṇo viññū vibhāvī vinīto visārado bahussuto tepiṭako vedagū pabhinnabuddhimā āgatāgamo pabhinnapaṭisambhido navaṅgasatthusāsana-pariyattidharo pāramippatto jinavacane dhammattha-desanā-paṭivedha-kusalo akkhaya-vicitra-paṭibhāno citrakathī kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo durāsado duppasabo duruttaro durāvaraṇo dunnivārayo, sāgaro viya akkhobbho, girirājā viya niccalo, raṇañjaho tamonudo pabhaṅkaro mahākathī paragaṇigaṇa-mathano paratitthiya-maddano, bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito, lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ, lābhaggayasaggappatto, buddhānaṃ viññūnaṃ sotāvadhānena samannāgatānaṃ sandassento navaṅgaṃ jinasāsanaratanaṃ, upadisanto dhammamaggaṃ, dhārento dhammapajjotaṃ, ussāpento dhammayūpaṃ, yajanto dhammayāgaṃ, paggaṇhāpento dhammaddhajaṃ, ussāpento dhammaketuṃ, uppaḷāsento dhammasaṅkhaṃ, āhananto dhammabheriṃ, nadanto sīhanādaṃ, gajjanto indagajjitaṃ, madhura-gira-gajjitena ñāṇavaravijjujāla-pariveṭhitena karuṇājala-bharitena mahatā dhammāmata-meghena sakalalokam abhitappayanto, gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ caramāno anupubbena Sāgala-nagaraṃ anuppatto hoti. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Nāgaseno asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhiṃ Saṅkheyya-pariveṇe paṭivasati. Ten' āhu:

Bahussuto citrakathī nipuṇo ca visārado
sāmāyiko ca kusalo paṭibhāne ca kovido.
Te ca tepiṭakā bhikkhū pañcanekāyikā pi ca
catunekāyikā c' eva Nāgasenaṃ purakkharuṃ.

Gambhīrapaññō medhāvī maggāmaggassa kovido
uttamatthaṃ anuppatto Nāgaseno visārado
Tehi bhikkhūhi parivuto nipuṇehi saccavādihi
caranto gāmanigamaṃ Sāgalaṃ upasaṅkami.
5 Saṅkheyya-pariveṇasmiṃ Nāgaseno tadā vasi,
katheti so manussehi pabbate kesarī yathā ti.

Atha kho Devamantiyo rājānaṃ Milindaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehi tvaṃ mahārāja, āgamehi tvaṃ mahārāja, atthi mahārāja Nāgaseno nāma thero paṇḍito byatto medhāvī vinīto visārado bahussuto citra-
10 kathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno, attha-dhamma-nirutti-paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidāsu pāramippatto, so etarahi Saṅkheyya-pariveṇe paṭivasati; gaccha tvaṃ mahārāja āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ pañhaṃ pucchassu, ussahati so tayā saddhiṃ sallapituṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinetun" ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño sahasā 'Nāgaseno' ti saddaṃ sutvā va ahud eva
15 bhayaṃ, ahud eva chambhitattaṃ, ahud eva lomahaṃso. Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca: "Ussahati bho Nāgaseno bhikkhu mayā saddhiṃ sallapitun?" ti.—"Ussahati mahārāja api Inda-Yama-Varuṇa-Kuvera - Pajāpati - Suyāma - Santusita-lokapālehi pitupitāmahena Mahābrahmuṇā pi saddhiṃ sallapituṃ, kimaṅga
20 pana manussabhūtenā" ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca: "Tena hi tvaṃ Devamantiya bhadantassa santike dūtaṃ pesehi" ti. "Evaṃ devā" ti kho Devamantiyo āyasmato Nāgasenassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: "Rājā bhante Milindo āyasmantaṃ dassanakāmo" ti. Āyasmā pi kho Nāgaseno evam āha: "Tena hi
25 āgacchatū" ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaraṃ āruyha mahatā balakāyena saddhiṃ yena Saṅkheyya-parivenaṃ yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgaseno asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhiṃ maṇḍalamāḷe nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Milindo
30 rājā āyasmato Nāgasenassa parisaṃ dūrato va; disvāna Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca: "Kasa' esā Devamantiya mahatī parisā?" ti.—"Āyasmato kho mahārāja Nāgasenassa parisā" ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño āyasmato Nāgasenassa parisaṃ dūrato va disvā ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahud eva chambhitattaṃ, ahud eva lomahaṃso.
35 Atha kho Milindo rājā, khaggaparivārito viya gajo, garuḷaparivārito viya nāgo, ajagaraparivārito viya kotthuko, mahisaparivārito viya

accho, nāgānubaddho viya maṇḍūko, saddūlānubaddho viya migo, ahiguṇṭhika-samāgato viya pannago, majjāra-samāgato viya unduro, bhūtavejja-samāgato viya pisāco, Rāhumukhagato viya cando, pannago viya peḷantaragato, sakuṇo viya pañjarantaragato, maccho viya jālantaragato, vāḷavanam anuppaviṭṭho viya puriso, Vessavaṇā- 5 parādhiko viya yakkho, parikkhīṇāyuko viya devaputto, bhīto ubbiggo utrasto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto vimano dummano bhantacitto vipariṇatamānaso, "mā maṃ ayaṃ jano paribhavī" ti dhitiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca: "Mā kho tvaṃ Devamantiya āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ mayhaṃ ācikkheyyāsi, anakkhātañ 10 ñevāhaṃ Nāgasenaṃ jānissāmī" ti.—"Sādhu mahārāja, tvañ ñeva jānāhī" ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā bhikkhuparisāya purato cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassānaṃ navakataro hoti, pacchato cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassānaṃ buḍḍhataro. Atha kho 15 Milindo rājā sabban taṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ purato ca pacchato ca majjhato ca anuvilokento addasā kho āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ dūrato va bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe nisinnaṃ, kesara-sīhaṃ viya vigatabhayabheravaṃ vigatalomahaṃsaṃ vigatabhayasārajjaṃ: disvāna ākāren' eva aññāsi: "eso kho ettha Nāgaseno" ti. Atha 20 kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca: "Eso kho Devamantiya āyasmā Nāgaseno" ti.—"Āma mahārāja, eso kho Nāgaseno, suṭṭhu kho tvaṃ mahārāja Nāgasenaṃ aññāsī" ti. Tato rājā tuṭṭho ahosi "anakkhāto va mayā Nāgaseno aññāto" ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ disvā va ahud eva 25 bhayaṃ, ahud eva chambhitattaṃ, ahud eva lomahaṃso. Ten' āhu:

Caraṇena c' eva sampannaṃ, sudantaṃ uttame dame,
disvā rājā Nāgasenaṃ idaṃ vacanam abravi:
"Kathikā mayā bahū diṭṭhā, sākacchā osaṭā bahū,
na tādisaṃ bhayaṃ āsi ajja tāso yathā mama. 30
Nissaṃsayaṃ parājayo mama ajja bhavissati,
jayo ca Nāgasenassa, yathā cittaṃ na saṇṭhitan" ti.

## 9. Saddhā

Rājā āha: "Bhante Nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇā Saddhā ?" ti.—"Sampasādana-lakkhaṇā ca mahārāja Saddhā sampakkhandana-lakkhaṇā cā" ti.

5 "Kathaṃ bhante sampasādana-lakkhaṇā Saddhā ?" ti.—"Saddhā kho mahārāja uppajjamānā nīvaraṇe vikkhambheti, vinīvaraṇaṃ cittaṃ hoti accha ṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ, evaṃ kho mahārāja sampasādana-lakkhaṇā Saddhā" ti.—"Opammaṃ karohī" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ 10 addhānamaggapaṭipanno parittaṃ udakaṃ tareyya, taṃ udakaṃ hatthīhi ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattīhi ca khubhitaṃ bhaveyya āvilaṃ luḷitaṃ kalalibhūtaṃ, uttiṇṇo ca rājā cakkavattī manusse āṇāpeyya: 'pāniyaṃ bhaṇe āharatha, pivissāmī' ti, rañño udakappasādako maṇi bhaveyya, 'evaṃ devā' ti kho te manussā raññō 15 cakkavattissa paṭissutvā taṃ udakappasādakaṃ maṇiṃ udake pakkhipeyyuṃ, tasmiṃ udake pakkhittamatte saṅkha-sevāla-paṇakaṃ vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya, accham bhaveyya udakaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ, tato raññō cakkavattissa pāniyaṃ upanāmeyyuṃ 'pivatu devo pāniyan' ti. Yathā mahārāja udakaṃ evaṃ 20 cittaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yathā te manussā evaṃ yogāvacaro daṭṭhabbo, yathā saṅkha-sevāla-paṇakaṃ kaddamo ca evaṃ kilesā daṭṭhabbā, yathā udakappasādako maṇi evaṃ Saddhā daṭṭhabbā, yathā udakappasādake maṇimhi udake pakkhittamatte saṅkha-sevāla-paṇakaṃ vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya, accham bhaveyya udakaṃ 25 vippasannaṃ anāvilam, evam eva kho mahārāja Saddhā uppajjamānā nīvaraṇe vikkhambheti, vinīvaraṇaṃ cittaṃ hoti accha ṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ. Evaṃ kho mahārāja sampasādana-lakkhaṇā Saddhā" ti.

"Kathaṃ bhante sampakkhandana-lakkhaṇā Saddhā ?" ti.—30 "Yathā mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesaṃ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ passitvā sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahatte vā sampakkhandati, yogaṃ karoti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāyā asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, evaṃ kho mahārāja sampakkhandana-lakkhaṇā Saddhā" ti.—"Opammaṃ karohī" ti.—35 "Yathā mahārāja uparipabbate mahāmegho abhippavasseyya, taṃ

udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūretvā nadiṃ paripūreyya, sā ubhato kūlāni saṃvissandantī gaccheyya, atha mahājanakāyo āgantvā tassā nadiyā uttānataṃ vā gambhīrataṃ vā ajānanto bhīto vitthato tīre tiṭṭheyya, ath' aññataro puriso āgantvā attano thāmañ ca balañ ca sampassanto gāḷhaṃ kacchaṃ bandhitvā pakkhanditvā tareyya, taṃ tiṇṇaṃ passitvā mahājanakāyo pi tareyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesaṃ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ passitvā sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahatte vā sampakkhandati, yogaṃ karoti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Evaṃ kho mahārāja sampakkhandana-lakkhaṇā Saddhā. Bhāsitam p' etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā Saṃyuttanikāyavare:

Saddhāya taratī ogham, appamādena aṇṇavaṃ,
viriyena dukkhaṃ acceti, paññāya parisujjhatī ti."

## 10. Viriya

Rājā āha: "Bhante Nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇaṃ Viriyan ?" ti.—"Upatthambhana-lakkhaṇaṃ mahārāja Viriyaṃ, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantī" ti.—Opammaṃ karohī" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja puriso gehe patante aññena dārunā upatthambheyya, upatthambhitaṃ santaṃ evan taṃ gehaṃ na pateyya, evam eva kho mahārāja upatthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ Viriyaṃ, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantī" ti.—"Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja parittakaṃ senaṃ mahatī senā bhañjeyya, tato rājā aññamaññaṃ anusāreyya anupeseyya, tāya saddhiṃ parittakā senā mahantaṃ senaṃ bhañjeyya, evam eva kho mahārāja upatthambhana-lakkhaṇaṃ Viriyaṃ, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyanti. Bhāsitam p' etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā: Viriyavā kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddham attānaṃ pariharati ti."

## 11. Sati

Rājā āha: "Bhante Nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇā Satī ?" ti.—"Apilāpana-lakkhaṇā mahārāja Sati, upagaṇhana-lakkhaṇā cā" ti.

"Katham bhante apilāpanalakkhaṇā Satī ?" ti.—"Sati mahārāja uppajjamānā kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajja-hīnappaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāga-dhamme apilāpeti: 'ime cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā, ime cattāro sammappadhānā, ime cattāro iddhipādā, imāni pañc' indriyāni, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhaṅgā, ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ samatho, ayaṃ vipassanā, ayaṃ vijjā, ayaṃ vimuttī' ti; tato yogāvacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evaṃ kho mahārāja apilāpana-lakkhaṇā Satī" ti.—"Opammaṃ karohī" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa bhaṇḍāgāriko rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ sāyapātaṃ yasaṃ sarāpeti: 'ettakā deva te hatthī, ettakā assā, ettakā rathā, ettakā pattī, ettakaṃ hiraññaṃ, ettakaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ, taṃ devo saratū' ti rañño sāpateyyaṃ apilāpeti, evam eva kho mahārāja Sati uppajjamānā kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajja-hīnappaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāga-dhamme apilāpeti: 'ime cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā, ime cattāro sammappadhānā, ime cattāro iddhipādā, imāni panc' indriyāni, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhaṅgā, ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ samatho, ayaṃ vipassanā, ayaṃ vijjā, ayaṃ vimuttī' ti; tato yogāvacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati na bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evaṃ kho mahārāja apilāpana-lakkhaṇā Satī" ti.

"Katham bhante upagaṇhana-lakkhaṇā Satī ?" ti.—"Sati mahārāja uppajjamānā hitāhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesati: 'ime dhammā hitā ime dhammā ahitā, ime dhammā upakārā ime dhammā anupakārā' ti; tato yogāvacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upagaṇhāti, anupakāre dhamme apanudeti upakāre dhamme upagaṇhāti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja upagaṇhana-lakkhaṇā Satī" ti.—"Opammaṃ karohī" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa pariṇāyakaratanaṃ rañño hitāhite jānāti: 'ime rañño hitā ime ahitā, ime upakārā ime anupakārā' ti, tato ahite apanudeti hite upagaṇhāti, anupakāre apanudeti upakāre upagaṇhāti, evam eva kho mahārāja

Sati uppajjamānā hitāhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesati: 'ime dhammā hitā ime dhammā ahitā, ime dhammā upakārā ime dhammā anupakārā' ti; tato yogāvacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upagaṇhāti, anupakāre dhamme apanudeti upakāre dhamme upagaṇhāti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja upagaṇhana-lakkhaṇā Sati. Bhāsitam p' etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā: Satiñ ca khvāham bhikkhave sabbatthikaṃ vadāmī ti."

## 12. Samādhi

Rājā āha: "Bhante Nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇo Samādhi?" ti.— "Pamukha-lakkhaṇo mahārāja Samādhi; ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te Samādhi-pamukhā honti Samādhi-ninnā Samādhi-poṇā Samādhi-pabbhārā" ti.—"Opammaṃ karohī" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja kuṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā honti kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūtaṃ tāsaṃ aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te Samādhi-pamukhā honti Samādhi-ninnā Samādhi-poṇā Samādhi-pabbhārā" ti.— "Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohī" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja koci rājā caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ saṅgāmaṃ otareyya, sabbā va senā, hatthī ca assā ca rathā ca pattī ca, tappamukhā bhaveyyuṃ tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā, taṃ yeva anupariyāyeyyuṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te Samādhi-pamukhā Samādhi-ninnā Samādhi-poṇā Samādhi-pabbhārā. Evaṃ kho mahārāja pamukha-lakkhaṇo Samādhi. Bhāsitam p' etaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā: Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha, samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ti."

## 13. Paññā

Rājā āha: "Bhante Nāgasena, kiṃlakkhaṇā Paññā?" ti.— "Pubbe kho mahārāja mayā vuttaṃ, chedana-lakkhaṇā Paññā ti [—Yathā mahārāja yavalāvako vāmena hatthena yavakalāpaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena dāttaṃ gahetvā dāttena chindati,

evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro manasikārena mānasaṃ gahetvā Paññāya kilese chindati. Evaṃ kho mahārāja.....chedana-lakkhaṇā Paññā ti ], api ca obhāsana-lakkhaṇā pi Paññā" ti.—"Katham bhante obhāsana-lakkhaṇā-Paññā ?" ti.—"Paññā mahārāja uppajjamānā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhameti, vijjobhāsaṃ janeti, ñāṇālokaṃ vidaṃseti, ariyasaccāni pākaṭāni karoti; tato yogāvacaro anicca ti vā dukkha ti vā anattā ti vā sammapaññāya passati" ti.—"Opammaṃ karohi" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja puriso andhakāre gehe padīpaṃ pavesayya, paviṭṭho padīpo andhakāraṃ vidhameti, obhāsaṃ janeti, ālokaṃ vidaṃseti, rūpāni pākaṭāni karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja Paññā uppajjamānā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhameti, vijjobhāsaṃ janeti, ñāṇālokaṃ vidaṃseti, ariyasaccāni pākaṭāni karoti; tato yogāvacaro anicca ti vā dukkha ti vā anattā ti vā sammapaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho mahārāja obhāsana-lakkhaṇā Paññā" ti.

## 14. Supina

"Bhante Nāgasena, imasmiṃ loke naranāriyo supinaṃ passanti kalyāṇaṃ pi pāpakaṃ pi, diṭṭhapubbaṃ pi adiṭṭhapubbaṃ pi, katapubbaṃ pi akatapubbaṃ pi, khemaṃ pi sabhayaṃ pi, dūre pi santike pi, bahuvidhāni pi anekavaṇṇasahassāni dissanti. Kiñ c' etaṃ supinaṃ nāma, ko c' etaṃ passati ?" ti.—"Nimittaṃ etaṃ mahārāja supinaṃ nāma, yaṃ cittassa āpāthaṃ upagacchati. Cha-y-ime mahārāja supinaṃ passanti: vātiko supinaṃ passati, pittiko supinaṃ passati, semhiko supinaṃ passati, devatūpasaṃhārato supinaṃ passati, samudāciṇṇato supinaṃ passati, pubbanimittato supinaṃ passati. Tatra mahārāja yaṃ pubbanimittato supinaṃ passati taṃ yeva saccaṃ, avasesaṃ micchā" ti.—"Bhante Nāgasena, yo pubbanimittato supinaṃ passati, kiṃ tassa cittaṃ sayaṃ gantvā taṃ nimittaṃ vicināti, taṃ vā nimittaṃ cittassa āpāthaṃ upagacchati, aññe vā āgantvā tassa āroceti ?" ti.—"Na mahārāja tassa cittaṃ sayaṃ gantvā taṃ nimittaṃ vicināti, nāpi aññe koci āgantvā tassa āroceti, atha kho taṃ yeva nimittaṃ cittassa āpāthaṃ upagacchati. Yathā mahārāja ādāso na sayaṃ

kuhiñci gantvā chāyaṃ vicināti, nāpi añño koci chāyaṃ ānetvā ādāsaṃ āropeti, atha kho yato kutoci chāyā āgantvā ādāsassa āpātham upagacchati; evam eva kho mahārāja na tassa cittaṃ sayaṃ gantvā taṃ nimittaṃ vicināti, nāpi añño koci āgantvā āroceti, atha kho yato kutoci nimittaṃ āgantvā cittassa āpātham upagacchati'' ti.

''Bhante Nāgasena, yan taṃ cittaṃ supinaṃ passati, api nu taṃ cittaṃ jānāti: 'evaṃ nāma vipāko bhavissati khemaṃ vā bhayaṃ vā'?'' ti.—''Na hi mahārāja taṃ cittaṃ jānāti: 'evaṃ vipāko bhavissati khemaṃ vā bhayaṃ vā' ti; nimitte pana uppanne aññesaṃ kathetī, tato te atthaṃ kathentī'' ti.—''Iṅgha bhante Nāgasena kāraṇaṃ dassehi'' ti.—''Yathā mahārāja sarīre tilakā piḷakā daddūni uṭṭhahanti lābhāya vā alābhāya vā yasāya vā ayasāya vā nindāya vā pasaṃsāya vā sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā, api nu tā mahārāja [tilakā] piḷakā jānitvā uppajjanti: 'imaṃ nāma mayaṃ attham nipphādessāmā'?'' ti.—''Na hi bhante, yādise tā okāse piḷakā sambhavanti, tattha tā piḷaka disvā nemittakā byākaronti: 'evaṃ nāma vipāko bhavissati''' ti.—''Evam eva kho mahārāja yan taṃ cittaṃ supinaṃ passati na taṃ cittaṃ jānāti: 'evaṃ nāma vipāko bhavissati khemaṃ vā bhayaṃ vā' ti; nimitte pana uppanne aññesaṃ kathetī, tato te atthaṃ kathentī'' ti.

''Bhante Nāgasena, yo supinaṃ passati so niddāyanto passati udāhu jagganto passati?'' ti.—''Yo so mahārāja supinaṃ passati na so niddāyanto passati nāpi jagganto passati, api ca okkante middhe asampatte bhavaṅge etth' antare supinaṃ passati. Middhasamārūḷhassa mahārāja cittaṃ bhavaṅgagataṃ hoti, bhavaṅgagataṃ cittaṃ na ppavattati, appavattaṃ cittaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ na ppajānāti, appaṭivijānantassa supino na hoti, pavattamāne citte supinaṃ passati. Yathā mahārāja timire andhakāre appabhāse suparisuddhe pi ādāse chāyā na dissati, evam eva kho mahārāja middhasamārūḷhe citte bhavaṅgagate tiṭṭhamāne pi sarīre cittaṃ appavattaṃ hoti, appavatte citte supinaṃ na passati. Yathā mahārāja ādāso evaṃ sarīraṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yathā andhakāro evaṃ middhaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yathā āloko evaṃ cittaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahīkotthaṭassa suriyassa pabhā na dissati, santā yeva suriyarasmi appavattā hoti, appavattāya suriyarasmiyā āloko na hoti; evam eva kho mahārāja middhasamārūḷhassa cittaṃ bhavaṅgagataṃ hoti,

bhavaṅgagataṃ cittaṃ na ppavattati, appavatte citte supinaṃ na passati. Yathā mahārāja suriyo evaṃ sarīraṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yathā mahikotthāraṇaṃ evaṃ middhaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yathā suriyarasmi evaṃ cittaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

5 "Dvinnaṃ mahārāja sante pi sarīre cittaṃ appavattaṃ hoti: middhasamārūḷhassa bhavaṅgagatassa sante pi sarīre cittaṃ appavattaṃ hoti, nirodhasamāpannassa sante pi sarīre cittaṃ appavattaṃ hoti. Jāgarantassa mahārāja cittaṃ lolaṃ hoti vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ anibaddhaṃ, evarūpassa citte nimittaṃ āpāthaṃ na upeti. Yathā 10 mahārāja purisaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ akiriyaṃ arahassaṃ rahassakāmā parivajjenti, evam eva kho mahārāja jāgarantassa dibbo attho āpāthaṃ na upeti, tasmā jāgaranto supinaṃ na passati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja bhikkhuṃ bhinnājīvaṃ anācāraṃ pāpamittaṃ dussīlaṃ kusītaṃ hīnaviriyaṃ kusalā bodhapakkhiyā dhammā 15 āpāthaṃ na upenti, evam eva kho mahārāja jāgarantassa dibbo attho āpāthaṃ na upeti, tasmā jāgaranto supinaṃ na passati" ti.

"Bhante Nāgasena, atthi middhassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānan ?" ti.—"Āma mahārāja, atthi middhassa ādi, atthi majjhaṃ, atthi pariyosānan" ti.—"Katamaṃ ādi, katamaṃ majjhaṃ, katamaṃ 20 pariyosānan ?" ti.—"Yo mahārāja kāyassa onāho pariyonāho dubbalyaṃ mandatā akammaññatā kāyassa, ayaṃ middhassa ādi; yo mahārāja kapiniddāpareto vokiṇṇakaṃ jaggati, idaṃ middhassa majjhaṃ; bhavaṅgagati pariyosānaṃ. Majjhūpagato mahārāja kapiniddāpareto supinaṃ passati. Yathā mahārāja koci yatacārī 25 samāhitacitto ṭhitadhammo acalabuddhi pabīnakotūhalasaddaṃ vanam ajjhogāhitvā sukhumaṃ atthaṃ cintayati, na ca so tattha middhaṃ okkamati, so tattha samāhito ekaggacitto sukhumaṃ atthaṃ paṭivijjhati; evam eva kho mahārāja jāgaro na middhasamāpanno ajjhupagato kapiniddaṃ kapiniddāpareto supinaṃ 30 passati. Yathā mahārāja kotūhalasaddo evaṃ jāgaraṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yathā vivittaṃ vanaṃ evaṃ kapiniddāpareto daṭṭhabbo; yathā so kotūhalasaddaṃ ohāya middhaṃ vivajjetvā majjhattabhūto sukhumaṃ atthaṃ paṭivijjhati, evaṃ jāgaro na middhasamāpanno kapiniddāpareto supinaṃ passati" ti.

## 15. Nibbāna

### (i) *Nibbāna, an undifferentiated Reality.*

"Bhante Nāgasena, nibbānaṃ nibbānan ti yaṃ vadesi, sakkā pana tassa nibbānassa rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun ?" ti.—"Appaṭibhāgaṃ mahārāja nibbānaṃ, na sakkā nibbānassa rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun" ti.—"Etam p' ahaṃ bhante Nāgasena na sampaṭicchāmi yaṃ atthidhammassa nibbānassa rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā apaññāpanaṃ, kāraṇena maṃ saññāpehi" ti.—"Hotu mahārāja, kāraṇena taṃ saññāpessāmi.

"Atthi mahārāja mahāsamuddo nāma ?" ti.—"Āma bhante, atth' eso mahāsamuddo" ti.—"Sace taṃ mahārāja koci evaṃ puccheyya: 'kittakaṃ mahārāja mahāsamudde udakaṃ, kati pana te sattā ye mahāsamudde paṭivasantī ?' ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ mahārāja kin ti tassa byākareyyāsī ?" ti.—"Sace maṃ bhante koci evaṃ puccheyya, tam ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'apucchaṃ maṃ tvaṃ ambho purisa pucchasi, n' esā pucchā kenaci pucchitabbā, ṭhapanīyo eso pañho, avibhatto lokakkhāyikehi mahāsamuddo, na sakkā mahāsamudde udakaṃ pariminituṃ sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā' ti. Evāhaṃ bhante tassa paṭivacanaṃ dadeyyan" ti.—"Kissa pana tvaṃ mahārāja atthidhamme mahāsamudde evaṃ paṭivacanaṃ dadeyyāsi ? Nanu vigaṇetvā tassa ācikkhitabbaṃ: 'ettakaṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ ettaka ca sattā mahāsamudde paṭivasantī" ti.—"Na sakkā bhante, avisayo eso pañho" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja atthidhamme yeva mahāsamudde na sakkā udakaṃ parigaṇetuṃ sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā, evam eva kho mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayituṃ.

"Aparam pi mahārāja uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇohi. Atthi mahārāja devesu arūpakāyikā nāma devā ?" ti.—"Āma bhante, sūyati: 'atthi devesu arūpakāyikā nāma devā'" ti.—"Sakkā pana mahārāja

tesaṃ arūpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun ?" ti.—"Na hi bhante" ti.—"Tena hi mahārāja n' atthi arūpakāyikā devā" ti.—"Atthi bhante arūpakāyikā devā, na ca sakkā
5 tesaṃ rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja atthisattānaṃ yeva arūpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ na sakkā rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayituṃ, evaṃ eva kho
10 mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun" ti.

### (ii) *Properties of Nibbāna.*

"Bhante Nāgasena, hotu ekantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ na ca sakkā
15 tassa rūpaṃ vā saṇṭhānaṃ vā vayaṃ vā pamāṇaṃ vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayituṃ. Atthi pana bhante nibbānassa guṇaṃ aññehi anupaviṭṭhaṃ, kiñci opammanidassanamattan ?" ti.—"Sarūpato mahārāja n' atthi, guṇato pana sakkā kiñci opammanidassanamattaṃ upadassayitun" ti.—"Sādhu
20 bhante Nāgasena, yathā 'haṃ labhāmi nibbānassa guṇato pi ekadesaparidīpanamattaṃ tathā sīghaṃ brūhi, nibbāpehi me hadayapariḷāhaṃ, vinaya sītala-madhura-vacana-mālutenā" ti.—"Padumassa mahārāja eko guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho, udakassa dve guṇā, agadassa tayo guṇā, mahāsamuddassa cattāro guṇā, bhojanassa
25 pañca guṇā, ākāsassa dasa guṇā, maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā, lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā, sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā, girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti.

"Bhante Nāgasena, padumassa eko guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho ti yaṃ vadesi, katamo padumassa eko guṇo nibbānaṃ anupa-
30 viṭṭho ?" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja padumaṃ anupalittaṃ udakena, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sabbakilesehi anupalittaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja padumassa eko guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho" ti.

"Bhante Nāgasena, udakassa dve guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ti yaṃ vadesi, katame udakassa dve guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ?"
35 ti.—"Yathā mahārāja udakaṃ sītalaṃ pariḷāha-nibbāpanaṃ, evam

eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sītalaṃ sabbakilesa-pariḷāha-nibbāpanaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja udakassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja udakaṃ kilanta-tasita-pipāsita-ghammābhitattānaṃ jana-pasu-pajānaṃ pipāsā-vinayanaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ kāmataṇhā - bhavataṇhā - vibhavataṇhā - pipāsā- 5 vinayanaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja udakassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja udakassa dve guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti.

"Bhante Nāgasena, agadassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ti yaṃ vadesi, katame agadassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupa- 10 viṭṭhā ?" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja agado visapīḷitānaṃ sattānaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ kilesavisa-pīḷitānaṃ sattānaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja agadassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja agado rogānaṃ antakaro, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sabbadukkhānaṃ anta- 15 karaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja agadassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja agado amataṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ amataṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja agadassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja agadassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti. 20

"Bhante Nāgasena, mahāsamuddassa cattāro guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ti yaṃ vadesi, katame mahāsamuddassa cattāro guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ?" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo suñño sabbakuṇapehi, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ suññaṃ sabbakilesa-kuṇapehi. Ayaṃ mahārāja mahāsamuddassa paṭhamo 25 guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja mahāsamuddo mahanto anorapāro, na pūrati sabbasavantīhi, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ mahantaṃ anorapāraṃ, na pūrati sabbasattehi. Ayaṃ mahārāja mahāsamuddassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja mahāsamuddo 30 mahantānaṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ mahantānaṃ arahantānaṃ vimalakhīṇāsava-balappatta-vasībhūta-mahābhūtānaṃ āvāso. Ayaṃ mahārāja mahāsamuddassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja mahāsamuddo aparimita-vividha-vipula-vīcipuppha-saṅkusumito, evam 35 eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ aparimita-vividha-vipula-parisuddha-vijjāvimuttipuppha-saṅkusumitaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja mahāsamud-

dassa catuttho guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja mahāsamuddassa cattāro guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti.

"Bhante Nāgasena, bhojanassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ti yaṃ vadesi, katame bhojanassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ?" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ āyudhāraṇaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ jarāmaraṇa-nāsanato āyudhāraṇaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja bhojanassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ bala-vaḍḍhanaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ sabbasattānaṃ iddhibala-vaḍḍhanaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja bhojanassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ vaṇṇa-jananaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ sabbasattānaṃ guṇavaṇṇa-jananaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja bhojanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja bhojanaṃ sabbāsattānaṃ darathavūpasamanaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ sabbasattānaṃ sabbakilesadaratha-vūpasamanaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja bhojanassa catuttho guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja bhojanaṃ sabbasattānaṃ jighacchādubbalya-paṭivinodanaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ sabbasattānaṃ sabbadukkha-jighacchādubbalya-paṭivinodanaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja bhojanassa pañcamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja bhojanassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti.

"Bhante Nāgasena, ākāsassa dasa guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ti yaṃ vadesi, katame ākāsassa dasa guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ?" ti.—Yathā mahārāja ākāso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati, duppasaho acorāharaṇo anissito vihagagamano nirāvaraṇo ananto, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati, duppasahaṃ acorāharaṇaṃ anissitaṃ ariyagamanaṃ nirāvaraṇaṃ anantaṃ. Ime kho mahārāja ākāsassa dasa guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti.

"Bhante Nāgasena, maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ti yaṃ vadesi, katame maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ?" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja maṇiratanaṃ kāmadadaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ kāmadadaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja maṇiratanassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja maṇiratanaṃ hāsakaraṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja

nibbānaṃ hāsakaraṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja maṇiratanassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja maṇiratanaṃ ujjotatthakaraṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ ujjotatthakaraṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja maṇiratanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti. 5

"Bhante Nāgasena, lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ti yaṃ vadesi, katame lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ?" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja lohitacandanaṃ dullabhaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ dullabhaṃ. Ayaṃ 10 mahārāja lohitacandanassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja lohitacandanaṃ asamasugandhaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ asamasugandhaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja lohitacandanassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja lohitacandanaṃ sajjana-pasatthaṃ, evam eva kho 15 mahārāja nibbānaṃ ariyajana-pasatthaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja lohitacandanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti.

"Bhante Nāgasena, sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ti yaṃ vadesi, katame sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā nib- 20 bānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ?" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja sappimaṇḍo vaṇṇasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ guṇavaṇṇa-sampannaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sappimaṇḍo gandhasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sīlagandhasampannaṃ. Ayaṃ 25 mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sappimaṇḍo rasasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ rasasampannaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti. 30

"Bhante Nāgasena, girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ti yaṃ vadesi, katame girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā ?" ti.—"Yathā mahārāja girisikharaṃ accuggataṃ, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ accuggataṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja girisikharassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna 35 ca paraṃ mahārāja girisikharaṃ acalaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ acalaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja girisikharassa dutiyo guṇo

nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja girisikharaṃ duradhirohaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ duradhirohaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja girisikharassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja girisikharaṃ
5 sabbabījānaṃ avirūhanaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ avirūhanaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja girisikharassa catuttho guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja girisikharaṃ anunayapaṭigha-vippamuttaṃ, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānaṃ anunayapaṭigha-vippamuttaṃ. Ayaṃ mahārāja giri-
10 sikharassa pañcamo guṇo nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā" ti.—"Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etaṃ, tathā sampaṭicchāmī" ti.

## (iii) *Nibbāna, the Element of bliss.*

"Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: 'nibbānaṃ na atītaṃ na
15 anāgataṃ na paccuppannaṃ, na uppannaṃ na anuppannaṃ na uppādaniyan' ti. Idha bhante Nāgasena yo koci sammā-paṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, so uppannaṃ sacchikaroti udāhu uppādetvā sacchikaroti?" ti.—"Yo koci mahārāja sammā-paṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti, so na uppannaṃ sacchikaroti na uppādetvā sacchikaroti.
20 Api ca mahārāja atth' esā nibbāna-dhātu yaṃ so sammā-paṭipanno sacchikaroti" ti.—"Mā bhante Nāgasena imaṃ pañhaṃ paṭicchannaṃ katvā dīpehi, vivaṭaṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā dīpehi, chandajāto ussāhajāto yaṃ te sikkhitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ etth' ev' ākirāhi, etthāyaṃ jano sammūḷho vimatijāto saṃsayapakkhanno, bhind' etaṃ anto-
25 dosasallan" ti.

"Atth' esā mahārāja nibbāna-dhātu santā sukhā paṇītā, taṃ sammā-paṭipanno Jinānusatthiyā saṅkhāre sammasanto paññāya sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja antevāsiko ācariyānusatthiyā vijjaṃ paññāya sacchikaroti, evam eva kho mahārāja sammā-paṭipanno
30 Jinānusatthiyā paññāya nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Katham pana nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ ti? Anītito nirupaddavato abhayato khemato santato sukhato sātato paṇītato sucito sītalato daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yathā mahārāja puriso bahukaṭṭhapuñjena jalita-kaṭhitena agginā ḍayhamāno vāyāmena tato muñcitvā niraggikokāsaṃ pavisitvā tattha

paramasukhaṃ labheyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yo sammā-paṭipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-tividhaggisantāpaṃ paramusukhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja aggi evaṃ tividhaggi daṭṭhabbo, yathā aggigato puriso evaṃ sammā-paṭipanno daṭṭhabbo, yathā niraggikokāso evaṃ nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. 5 Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso ahi-kukkura-manussa-kuṇapa-sarīravaḷañja-koṭṭhāsarāsigato kuṇapa-jaṭājaṭitantaram anupaviṭṭho vāyāmena tato muñcitvā nikkuṇapokāsaṃ pavisitvā tattha paramasukhaṃ labheyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yo sammā-paṭipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-kilesakuṇapaṃ paramasukhaṃ nib- 10 bānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja kuṇapam evaṃ pañca kāmaguṇā daṭṭhabbā, yathā kuṇapagato puriso evaṃ sammā-paṭipanno daṭṭhabbo, yathā nikkuṇapokāso evaṃ nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso bhīto tasito kampito viparīta-vibbhantacitto vāyāmena tato muñcitvā daḷhaṃ thiram acalam abhayaṭṭhānaṃ 15 pavisitvā tattha paramasukhaṃ labheyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yo sammā-paṭipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-bhayasantāsaṃ paramasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja bhayaṃ evaṃ jāti-jarā-byādhi-maraṇaṃ paṭicca aparāparaṃ pavattabhayaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yathā bhīto puriso evaṃ sammā-paṭi- 20 panno daṭṭhabbo, yathā abhayaṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso kiliṭṭha-malina-kalalakaddamadese patito vāyāmena taṃ kalala-kaddamaṃ apavāhetvā parisuddha-vimaladesam upagantvā tattha paramasukhaṃ labheyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yo sammā-paṭipanno so yoniso manasikārena 25 byapagata-kilesa-malakaddamaṃ paramasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja kalalaṃ evaṃ lābha-sakkāra-siloko daṭṭhabbo, yathā kalalagato puriso evam sammā-paṭipanno daṭṭhabbo, yathā parisuddhavimaladeso evaṃ nibbānaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

"Taṅ ca pana nibbānaṃ sammā-paṭipanno kin ti sacchikaroti? 30 Yo so mahārāja sammā-paṭipanno so saṅkhārānaṃ pavattaṃ sammasati, pavattaṃ sammasamāno tattha jātiṃ passati jaraṃ passati byādhiṃ passati maraṇaṃ passati, na tattha kiñci sukhaṃ sātaṃ passati, ādito pi majjhato pi pariyosānato pi so tattha na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ passati. Yathā mahārāja puriso divasasantatte 35 ayoguḷe jalite tatte kaṭhite ādito pi majjhato pi pariyosānato pi na kañci gayhūpagaṃ padesaṃ passati, evam eva kho mahārāja yo

saṅkhārānaṃ pavattaṃ sammasati so pavattaṃ sammasamāno tattha jātiṃ passati jaraṃ passati byādhiṃ passati maraṇaṃ passati, na tattha kiñci sukhaṃ sātaṃ passati, ādito pi majjhato pi pariyosānato pi na kiñci gayhūpagaṃ passati. Tassa gayhūpagaṃ apassantassa citte arati saṇṭhāti, kāyasmiṃ ḍāho okkamati, so attāṇo asaraṇo asaraṇībhūto bhavesu nibbindati. Yathā mahārāja puriso jalitajālaṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ paviseyya, so tattha attāṇo asaraṇo asaraṇībhūto aggimhi nibbindeyya, evam eva kho mahārāja tassa gayhūpagaṃ apassantassa citte arati saṇṭhāti, kāyasmiṃ ḍāho okkamati, so attāṇo asaraṇo asaraṇībhūto bhavesu nibbindati. Tassa pavatte bhayadassāvissa evaṃ cittaṃ uppajjati: 'santattaṃ kho pan' etaṃ pavattaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ; yadi koci labhetha appavattaṃ, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Iti h' idaṃ tassa appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati pahaṃsīyati kuhīyati: 'paṭiladdhaṃ kho me nissaraṇan' ti. Yathā mahārāja puriso vippanaṭṭho videsapakkhanno nibbāhanamaggaṃ disvā tattha pakkhandati pasīdati pahaṃsīyati kuhīyati: 'paṭiladdho me nibbāhanamaggo' ti, evam eva kho mahārāja pavatte bhayadassāvissa appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati pahaṃsīyati kuhīyati: 'paṭiladdhaṃ kho me nissaraṇan' ti. So appavattāya maggaṃ āyūhati gavesati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, tassa tadatthaṃ sati santiṭṭhati, tadatthaṃ viriyaṃ santiṭṭhati, tadatthaṃ pīti santiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ aparāparaṃ manasīkaroto pavattaṃ samatikkamitvā appavattaṃ okkamati; appavattam anuppatto mahārāja 'sammā-paṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti' ti vuccati" ti.—"Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etaṃ, tathā sampaṭicchāmī" ti.

### (iv) *Nibbāna has no particular location.*

"Bhante Nāgasena, atthi so padeso puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya, uddhaṃ vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā, yattha nibbānaṃ sannihitan ?" ti.—N' atthi mahārāja so padeso puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya, uddhaṃ vā adho vā

tiriyaṃ vā, yattha nibbānaṃ sannihitan" ti.—"Yadi bhante Nāgasena n' atthi nibbānassa sannihitokāso, tena hi n' atthi nibbānaṃ, yesañ ca taṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ tesam pi sacchikiriyā micchā. Kāraṇaṃ tattha vakkhāmi: yathā bhante Nāgasena mahiyā dhaññuṭṭhānaṃ khettaṃ atthi, gandhuṭṭhānaṃ puppham atthi, pupphuṭṭhānaṃ gumbo atthi, phaluṭṭhānaṃ rukkho atthi, ratanuṭṭhānaṃ ākaro atthi, tattha yo koci yaṃ yaṃ icchati so tattha gantvā taṃ taṃ harati; evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena yadi nibbānaṃ atthi, tassa nibbānassa uṭṭhānokāso pi icchitabbo; yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena nibbānassa uṭṭhānokāso n' atthi, tasmā n' atthi nibbānan ti brūmi, yesañ ca nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ tesam pi sacchikiriyā micchā" ti.—"N' atthi mahārāja nibbānassa sannihitokāso, atthi c' etaṃ nibbānaṃ, sammā-paṭipanno yoniso manasikārena nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā [pana] mahārāja atthi aggi nāma, n' atthi tassa sannihitokāso, dve kaṭṭhāni saṅghaṭṭento aggiṃ adhigacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja atthi nibbānaṃ, n' atthi tassa sannihitokāso, sammā-paṭipanno yoniso manasikārena nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja atthi satta ratanāni nāma, seyyathīdaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanaṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanaṃ itthiratanaṃ gahapatiratanaṃ pariṇāyakaratanaṃ, na ca tesaṃ ratanānaṃ sannihitokāso atthi, khattiyassa pana sammā-paṭipannassa paṭipattibalena tāni ratanāni upagacchanti; evam eva kho mahārāja atthi nibbānaṃ n' atthi tassa sannihitokāso, sammā-paṭipanno yoniso manasikārena nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti" ti.

### (v) *Sīla, the vantage-ground for realising Nibbāna.*

"Bhante Nāgasena, nibbānassa sannihitokāso mā hotu. Atthi pana taṃ ṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhito sammā-paṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti?" ti.—"Āma mahārāja, atthi taṃ ṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhito sammā-paṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti ti.—"Katamam pana bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhito sammā-paṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti?" ti.—"Sīlaṃ mahārāja ṭhānaṃ, sīle patiṭṭhito yoniso manasikaronto Saka-Yavane pi Cīna-Vilāte pi Alasande pi Nikumbe pi Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gandhāre pi nagamuddhani pi brahmaloke pi

yattha katthaci pi ṭhito sammā-paṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja yo koci cakkhumā puriso Saka-Yavane pi Cīna-Vilāte pi Alasande pi Nikumbe pi Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gandhāre pi nagamuddhani pi brahmaloke pi yattha katthaci pi
5 ṭhito ākāsaṃ passati, evam eva kho mahārāja sīle patiṭṭhito yoniso manasikaronto Saka-Yavane pi——pe——yattha katthaci pi ṭhito sammā-paṭipanno nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja Saka-Yavane pi——pe——yattha katthaci pi ṭhitassa pubbadisā atthi, evam eva kho mahārāja sīle patiṭṭhitassa yoniso manasikaron-
10 tassa Saka-Yavane pi——pe——yattha katthaci pi ṭhitassa sammāpaṭipannassa atthi nibbāna-sacchikiriyā" ti.—"Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, desitaṃ tayā nibbānaṃ, desitā nibbāna-sacchikiriyā, parikkhatā sīlaguṇā, dassitā sammāpaṭipatti, ussāpito dhammaddhajo, saṇṭhāpitā dhammanetti, avañjho suppayuttānaṃ sammā-
15 payogo, evam etaṃ gaṇivarapavara, tathā sampaṭicchāmī" ti.

# III

# AṬṬHAKATHĀ

## 1. Udena and Vāsuladattā

[Dhammapada-Aṭṭhakathā: Udena-Vatthu]

20 Ujjeniyaṃ hi Caṇḍapajjoto nāma rājā ahosi. So ekadivasaṃ uyyānato āgacchanto attano sampattiṃ oloketvā, "atthi nu kho aññassa pi kassaci evarūpā sampattī?" ti vatvā, "kiṃ sampatti nām' esā? Kosambiyaṃ Udenassa rañño atimahatī sampattī" ti vutte, āha: "tena hi gaṇhissāma naṃ" ti.—"Na sakkā gahetuṃ"
25 ti.—"Yaṃ kiñci katvā gaṇhissām' evā" ti.—"Na sakkā devā" ti.—"Kiṃkāraṇā?" ti.—"So hatthikantaṃ nāma sippaṃ jānāti, mantaṃ parivattetvā hatthikantavīṇaṃ vādento nāge palāpeti pi gaṇhāti pi,

hatthi-vāhanasampanno tena sadiso nāma n' atthī'' ti.—''Na sakkā mayā taṃ gahetuṃ ?'' ti.—''Sace te ekantena ayaṃ nicchayo, tena hi dāruhatthiṃ kāretvā tassāsannaṭṭhānaṃ pesehi, so hatthi-vāhanaṃ vā assa-vāhanaṃ vā sutvā dūraṃ pi gacchati, tattha naṃ āgataṃ gahetuṃ sakkā bhavissati'' ti. Rājā ''atth' eso upāyo'' ti dārumayaṃ yantahatthiṃ kāretvā bahi pilotākāhi veṭhetvā katacittakammaṃ tassa vijite āsannaṭṭhāne ekasmiṃ saratīre vissajjāpesi. Hatthino antokucchiyaṃ saṭṭhi purisā aparāparaṃ caṅkamanti; hatthilaṇḍaṃ āharitvā tattha tattha chaḍḍesuṃ.

Eko vanacarako hatthiṃ disvā, ''amhākaṃ rañño anucchaviko'' ti cintetvā, gantvā rañño ārocesi: ''deva, mayā sabbaseto Kelāsakūṭa-paṭibhāgo tumhākañ ñeva anucchaviko varavāraṇo diṭṭho'' ti. Udeno tam eva maggadesikaṃ katvā hatthiṃ abhiruyha saparivāro nikkhami. Tassāgamanaṃ ñatvā carapurisā gantvā Caṇḍapajjotassa ārocesuṃ; so āgantvā majjhe tucchaṃ katvā ubhosu passesu balakāyaṃ payojesi. Udeno tassāgamanaṃ ajānanto hatthiṃ anubandhi; antoṭhitamanussā vegena palāpesuṃ; kaṭṭhahatthī rañño mantaṃ parivattetvā vīṇaṃ vādentassa tantisaddaṃ asuṇanto viya palāyati yeva. Rājā hatthināgaṃ pāpuṇituṃ asakkonto assaṃ abhiruyha anubandhi. Tasmiṃ vegena anubandhante balakāyo ohiyi; rājā ekako va ahosi. Atha naṃ ubhosu passesu payuttā Caṇḍapajjotassa purisā gaṇhitvā attano rañño adaṃsu. Ath' assa balakāyo amittavasagatabhāvaṃ ñatvā bahi khandhāvāraṃ nivesetvā acchi.

Caṇḍapajjoto pi Udenaṃ jīvagāhaṃ eva gāhāpetvā ekasmiṃ coragehe pakkhipitvā dvāraṃ pidahāpetvā tayo divase jayapānaṃ pivi. Udeno tatiyadivase ārakkhike pucchi: ''kahaṃ vo, tātā, rājā ?'' ti.—'' 'Paccāmitto me gahito' ti jayapānaṃ pivatī'' ti.—''Kā nām' esā mātugāmassa viya tumhākaṃ rañño kiriyā ? Nanu paṭirājānaṃ gahetvā vissajjetuṃ vā māretuṃ vā vaṭṭati. Ambe dukkhaṃ nisīdāpetvā jayapānaṃ kira pivatī !'' ti. Te gantvā rañño taṃ atthaṃ kathesuṃ. So āgantvā, ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ evaṃ vadesī ?'' ti pucchi. —''Āma, mahārājā'' ti.—''Sādhu taṃ vissajjessāmi; evarūpo kira te manto atthi, taṃ mayhaṃ dassasī ?'' ti.—''Sādhu dassāmi, gaṇhanasamayena gaṇhāhi; kiṃ pana tvaṃ maṃ vandissasī ?'' ti.—''Kyāhaṃ taṃ vandissāmi, na vandissāmī'' ti.—''Aham pi na dassāmī'' ti.— ''Evaṃ sante rājānaṃ te karissāmī'' ti.—''Karohi, sarīrassa me issaro, na pana cittassā'' ti.

Rājā tassa sūragajjitaṃ sutvā, "kathaṃ nu kho mantaṃ gaṇhissāmī ?" ti cintetvā, "imaṃ mantaṃ aññaṃ jānāpetuṃ na sakkā, mama dhītaraṃ etassa santike uggaṇhāpetvā ahaṃ tassā santike gaṇhissāmī" ti. Atha naṃ āha: "aññassa vanditvā
5 gaṇhantassa dassasī ?" ti.—"Āma, mahārājā" ti.—"Tena hi amhākaṃ ghare ekā khujjā atthi; tassā antosāṇiyaṃ nisinnāya tvaṃ bahisāṇiyaṃ ṭhito va mantaṃ vācehi" ti.—"Khujjā vā hotu pīṭhasappī vā, vandantiyā dassāmī" ti. Tato rājā gantvā dhītaraṃ Vāsuladattaṃ āha: "amma, eko saṅkhakuṭṭhī anaggham mantaṃ jānāti,
10 taṃ aññaṃ jānāpetuṃ na sakkā; tvaṃ antosāṇiyaṃ nisīditvā mantaṃ gaṇha, so bahisāṇiyaṃ ṭhatvā tuyhaṃ vācessati; tava santikā ahaṃ gaṇhissāmī" ti. Evaṃ so nesaṃ aññamaññaṃ santhavakaraṇabhayena dhītaraṃ khujjaṃ itaraṃ saṅkhakuṭṭhiṃ katvā kathesi.

15 So tassā antosāṇiyaṃ nisinnāya bahisāṇiyaṃ ṭhito mantaṃ vācesi. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ punappuna vuccamānam pi mantapadaṃ vattuṃ asakkontiṃ "are khujje, atibahaloṭṭhakapolaṃ te mukhaṃ, evaṃ nāma vadehī" ti āha. Sā kujjhitvā, "are duṭṭhakuṭṭhi, kiṃ evaṃ vadesi, mādisā khujjā nāma hontī ?" ti sāṇi-
20 kaṇṇaṃ ukkhipitvā, "kāsi tvaṃ ?" ti vutte, "rañño dhītā Vāsuladattā nāmāhaṃ" ti āha.—"Pitā te taṃ mayhaṃ kathento 'khujjā' ti kathesī" ti.—"Mayhaṃ kathento pi taṃ saṅkhakuṭṭhiṃ katvā kathesī" ti. Te ubho pi "tena hi amhākaṃ santhavakaraṇabhayena kathitaṃ bavissatī" ti antosāṇiyaṃ yeva santhavaṃ kariṃsu. Tato
25 paṭṭhāya mantagahaṇaṃ vā sippagahaṇaṃ vā n' atthi. Rājā pi dhītaraṃ niccaṃ pucchati: "sippaṃ gaṇhasi, ammā ?" ti.—"Gaṇhāmi, tātā" ti.

Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ Udeno āha: "bhadde, sāmikena kattabbaṃ nāma n' eva mātāpitaro na bhātikā bhaginiyo kātuṃ sakkonti;
30 sace mayhaṃ jīvitaṃ dassasi, pañca te itthisatāni parivāraṃ datvā aggamahesiṭṭhānaṃ dassāmī" ti.—"Sace imasmiṃ vacane patiṭṭhātuṃ sakkhissatha, dassāmi vo jīvitadānaṃ" ti.—"Sakkhissāmi, bhadde" ti. Sā "sādhu, sāmī" ti pitu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ so pucchi: "amma, niṭṭhitaṃ
35 sippaṃ ?" ti.—"Niṭṭhitaṃ tāva tāta sippaṃ" ti—"Atha kiṃ, ammā ?" ti.—"Amhākaṃ ekaṃ dvāraṅ ca vāhanaṅ ca laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, tātā" ti.—"Idaṃ kiṃ, ammā ?" ti.—"Tāta, rattiṃ kira

tārakasaññāya mantassa upacāratthāya ekaṃ osadhaṃ gahetabbaṃ atthi ti, tasmā amhākaṃ velāya vā avelāya vā nikkhamanakāle ekadvāraṃ c' eva vāhanañ ca laddhuṃ vaṭṭati" ti. Rājā "sādhū" ti sampaṭicchi. Te attano abhirucitaṃ ekaṃ dvāraṃ hatthagataṃ kariṃsu. 5

Ath' ekadivasaṃ rājā uyyānakīḷāya nikkhami. Udeno "ajja palāyitabbaṃ" ti mahantamahante cammapasibbake hiraññasuvaṇṇassa pūretvā kaṇerupiṭṭhe ṭhapetvā Vāsuladattaṃ ādāya palāyi. Antepurapālakā disvā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "sīghaṃ gacchathā" ti balaṃ pahiṇi. Udeno balassa pakkhandanabhāvaṃ ñatvā kahāpaṇapasibbakaṃ mocetvā pātesi; manussā kahāpaṇe uccinitvā puna pakkhandiṃsu; itaro suvaṇṇapasibbakaṃ mocetvā pātetvā, tesaṃ suvaṇṇalobhena papañcentānaṃ yeva, bahiniviṭṭhaṃ attano khandhāvāraṃ pāpuṇi. Atha naṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā va attano balakāyo parivāretvā nagaraṃ pavesesi. So gantvā Vāsuladattaṃ abhisiñcitvā aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. 10 15

## 2. Marriage of Visākhā

[Dhammapada-Aṭṭhakathā: Visākhāya Vatthu]

Tena kho pana samayena Bimbisāro ca Pasenadi-Kosalo ca aññamaññaṃ bhaginīpatikā honti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Kosalarājā cintesi: "Bimbisārassa vijite pañca amitabhogā vasanti, mayhaṃ vijite eko pi tādiso n' atthi, yan nūnāhaṃ Bimbisārassa santikaṃ gantvā ekaṃ mahāpuññaṃ yāceyyaṃ" ti. So tattha gantvā raññā katapaṭisanthāro, "kiṃkāraṇā āgato 'si" ti puṭṭho, "tumhākaṃ vijite pañca amitabhogā mahāpuññā vasanti, tato ekaṃ gahetvā gamissāmī ti āgato 'mhi ti, tesu me ekaṃ dethā" ti āha.—"Mahākulāni amhehi cāletuṃ na sakkā" ti āha.—"Ahaṃ aladdhā na gamissāmī" ti. Rājā amaccehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, "Jotiyādīnaṃ mahākulānaṃ cālanaṃ nāma paṭhaviyā cālanasadisaṃ, Meṇḍaka-mahāseṭṭhissa putto Dhanañjaya-seṭṭhī nāma atthi, tena saddhiṃ mantetvā va paṭivacanaṃ te dassāmī" ti vatvā pakkosāpetvā, "tāta, Kosalarājā 'ekaṃ dhanaseṭṭhiṃ gahetvā va gamissāmī' ti vadati, tvaṃ tena saddhiṃ gacchā" ti.—"Tumhesu pahiṇantesu gamissāmi, devā" ti.—"Tena hi parivaccham katvā 20 25 30

gaccha, tātā" ti. So attano kattabbayuttaṃ akāsi; rājāpi 'ssa mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā, "imaṃ ādāya gacchathā" ti Pasenadi-rājānaṃ uyyojesi.

So taṃ ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ ekarattivāsena gacchanto ekaṃ phāsukaṭṭhānaṃ patvā nivāsaṃ gaṇhi. Atha naṃ Dhanañjaya-seṭṭhī pucchi: "idaṃ kassa vijitaṃ?" ti.—"Mayhaṃ, seṭṭhi" ti.—"Kīva-dūre ito Sāvatthī?" ti.—"Sattayojanamatthake" ti.—"Antonagaraṃ sambādhaṃ, amhākam parijano mahanto; sace rocetha, idh' eva vaseyyāma, devā" ti. Rājā "sādhū" ti sampaṭic-chitvā tasmiṃ ṭhāne nagaraṃ māpetvā tassa datvā agamāsi. Tasmiṃ padese sāyaṃ vasanaṭṭhānassa gahitattā nagarassa Sāketaṃ t' eva nāmaṃ ahosi.

Sāvatthiyaṃ pi kho Migāra-seṭṭhino putto Puṇṇavaḍḍhana-kumāro nāma vayappatto ahosi. Atha naṃ mātāpitaro vadiṃsu: "tāta, tava ruccanaṭṭhāne ekaṃ dārikaṃ upadhārehi" ti.—"Mayhaṃ evarūpāya jaṭāya kiccaṃ n' atthi" ti.—"Putta, mā evaṃ kari; kulaṃ nāma aputtakaṃ na tiṭṭhatī" ti. So punappuna vuccamāno, "tena hi pañca kalyāṇehi samannāgataṃ dārikaṃ labhamāno tumhākaṃ vacanaṃ karissāmī" ti āha.—"Kāni pan' etāni pañca kalyāṇāni nāma, tātā?" ti—"Kesakalyāṇaṃ, maṃsakalyāṇaṃ, aṭṭhikalyāṇaṃ, chavikalyāṇaṃ, vayakalyāṇaṃ" ti. Mahāpuññāya hi itthiyā kesā morakalāpasadisā hutvā muñcitvā vissaṭṭhā nivā-santaṃ paharitvā nivattitvā uddhaggā tiṭṭhanti, idaṃ kesakalyāṇaṃ nāma; dantāvaraṇaṃ bimbaphalasadisaṃ vaṇṇasampannaṃ samaṃ suphassitaṃ hoti, idaṃ maṃsakalyāṇaṃ nāma; dantā sukkā samā avivarā ussāpetvā ṭhapitavajirapanti viya samacchinnaṃ saṅkha-pattaṃ viya ca sobhanti, idaṃ aṭṭhikalyāṇaṃ nāma; kāliyā vaṇṇa-kādīhi avilitto eva chavivaṇṇo siniddho nīluppaladāmasadiso hoti, odātāya kāṇikārapupphadāmasadiso hoti, idaṃ chavikalyāṇaṃ nāma; dasakkhattuṃ vijātāpi kho pana sakiṃ vijātā viya avigata-yobbanā yeva hoti, idaṃ vayakalyāṇaṃ nāma hoti. Ath' assa mātā-pitaro aṭṭhuttarasatabrāhmaṇe nimantetvā bhojetvā, "pañcakalyāṇa-samannāgatā itthiyo nāma hontī?" ti pucchiṃsu.—"Āma, hontī" ti.—"Tena hi evarūpaṃ dārikaṃ pariyesituṃ aṭṭha janā gacchantū" ti bahudhanaṃ datvā, "āgatakāle vo kātabbaṃ jānissāma; gac-chatha, evarūpaṃ dārikaṃ pariyesatha, diṭṭhakāle ca imaṃ pilan-dheyyāthā" ti satasahassagghanikaṃ suvaṇṇamālaṃ datvā uyyo-

jesuṃ. Te mahantamahantāni nagarāni gantvā pariyesamānā pañcakalyāṇa-samannāgataṃ dārikaṃ adisvā nivattitvā āgacchantā vivaṭanakkhattadivase Sāketaṃ anuppattā, "ajja amhākaṃ kammaṃ nippajjissati" ti cintayiṃsu.

Tasmiṃ pana nagare anusaṃvaccharaṃ vivaṭanakkhattaṃ nāma hoti; tadā bahi anikkhamanakulāni pi parivārena saddhiṃ gehā nikkhamitvā apaṭicchannena sarīrena padasā va nadītīraṃ gacchanti. Tasmiṃ divase khattiyamahāsālādīnaṃ puttāpi attano samānajātikaṃ manāpaṃ kuladārikaṃ disvā, "mālāguḷena parikkhipissāmā" ti taṃ taṃ maggaṃ nissāya tiṭṭhanti. Te pi brāhmaṇā nadītīre ekaṃ sālaṃ pavisitvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Visākhā paṇṇarasasoḷasavassuddesikā hutvā sabbābharaṇapaṭimaṇḍitā pañcahi kumārisatehi parivutā nadiṃ gantvā, "nahāyissāmi" ti taṃ padesaṃ pattā. Atha kho megho uṭṭhahitvā pāvassi; pañcasatā kumāriyo vegena gantvā sālaṃ pavisiṃsu. Brāhmaṇā olokento tāsu ekaṃ pi pañcakalyāṇasamannāgataṃ na passiṃsu. Visākhā pakatigamanen' eva sālaṃ pāvisi; vatthābharaṇāni temiṃsu. Brāhmaṇā tassā cattāri kalyāṇāni disvā dante passitukāmā, "alasajātikā amhākaṃ dhītā, etissā sāmiko kañjikamattam pi na labhissati, maññe" ti aññamaññaṃ kathayiṃsu. Atha ne Visākhā āha: "kiṃ vadetha tumhe?" ti.—"Taṃ kathema, ammā" ti. Madhuro kira tassā saddo kaṃsatālasaro viya niccharati. Atha ne puna madhurasaddena "kiṃkāraṇā kathethā?" ti pucchi.—"Tava parivāritthiyo vatthālaṃkāre atemetvā vegena sālaṃ paviṭṭhā, tuyhaṃ ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ vegena gamanamattam pi n' atthi, vatthābharaṇe temetvā āgatāsi ti kathemā" ti.—"Tātā, mā evaṃ vadetha; ahaṃ etāhi balavatarā; kāraṇaṃ pana sallakkhetvā javena āgat' amhi" ti.—"Kiṃ, ammā?" ti—"Tātā, cattāro janā javamānā na sobhanti; aparam pi kāraṇaṃ atthi" ti.—"Katame cattāro janā na sobhanti, ammā?" ti.—"Tātā, abhisitto rājā tāva sabbābharaṇapaṭimaṇḍito kaccham bandhitvā rājaṅgaṇe javamāno na sobhati; 'kiṃ ayaṃ mahārājā gahapatiko viyo dhāvati?' ti aññadatthu garahaṃ labhati; saṇikaṃ gacchanto va sobhati. Rañño maṅgalahatthi pi alaṅkato javamāno na sobhati ti, vāraṇalīḷhāya gacchanto va sobhati. Pabbajito javamāno na sobhati; 'kiṃ ayaṃ samaṇo gihī viya dhāvati?' ti kevalaṃ garahaṃ eva labhati; samitagamanena pana sobhati. Itthī javamānā na sobhati; "kiṃ esā itthī puriso

viya dhāvati ?' ti garahitabbā va hoti. Ime cattāro javamānā na sobhanti'' ti.—''Katamam pana aparakāraṇaṃ, ammā ?'' ti.—''Tātā, mātāpitaro nāma dhītaraṃ aṅgapaccaṅgāni saṇṭhāpetvā posenti. Mayam hi vikkiṇiyabhaṇḍaṃ nāma, amhe parakulaṃ
5 pesanatthāya posenti ; sace javamānānaṃ dasākaṇṇe vā bhūmiyaṃ vā pakkhalitvā patitakāle hattho vā pādo vā bhijjeyya kulass' eva bhārā bhaveyyāma, pasādhanabhaṇḍaṃ pana temetvā sukkhissati, imaṃ kāraṇaṃ sallakkhetvā na dhāvit' ambi, tātā'' ti.

Brāhmaṇā tassā kathaṃ kathanakāle dantasampattiṃ disvā,
10 '' evarūpā no sampatti na diṭṭhapubbā'' ti tassā sādhukāraṃ datvā, ''amma, tuyham ev' esā anucchavikā'' ti vatvā taṃ suvaṇṇamālaṃ pilandhayiṃsu. Atha ne pucchi: ''kataranagarato āgat' attha, tātā ?'' ti.—''Sāvatthito, ammā'' ti.—''Seṭṭhikulaṃ kataraṃ nāmā ?'' ti.—''Migāra-seṭṭhī nāma, ammā'' ti.—''Ayyaputto
15 konāmo ?'' ti.—''Puṇṇavaḍḍhana-kumāro nāma, ammā'' ti.—Sā ''samānajātikaṃ no kulaṃ'' ti adhivāsetvā pitu sāsanaṃ pahiṇi: ''amhākaṃ rathaṃ pesetū'' ti. Kiñcāpi hi sā āgamanakāle padasā āgatā, mālāya pana pilandhanakālato paṭṭhāya tathā gantuṃ na labbanti ; issaradārikā rathādīhi gacchanti, itarā pakatiyānakaṃ
20 abhiruyhanti, chattaṃ vā tālapaṇṇaṃ vā uparikaronti, tasmiṃ asati nivatthasāṭakassa dasantaṃ ukkhipitvā aṃse khipanti eva. Tassā pana pitā pañca rathasatāni pesesi ; sā saparivārā rathaṃ āruyha gatā, brāhmaṇāpi ekato gamiṃsu.

Atha ne seṭṭhi pucchi: ''kuto āgat' atthā ?'' ti.—''Sāvatthito,
25 mahāseṭṭhi'' ti.—''Setthī kataro nāmā ?'' ti.—''Migāra-seṭṭhī nāmā'' ti.—''Putto konāmo ?'' ti.—''Puṇṇavaḍḍhana-kumāro nāmā'' ti.—Dhanaṃ kittakaṃ ?'' ti.—''Cattālisa koṭiyo, mahāseṭṭhi'' ti.—''Dhanaṃ tāva amhākaṃ dhanaṃ upādāya kākaṇikamattaṃ, dārikāya pana ārakkhamattāya laddhakālato paṭṭhāya kiṃ aññena
30 kāraṇenā'' ti adhivāsesi. So tesaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā ekāhadvīhaṃ vasāpetvā uyyojesi.

Te Sāvatthiṃ gantvā Migāra-seṭṭhissa ''laddhā no dārikā'' ti ārocayiṃsu.—''Kassa dhītā ?'' ti.—''Dhanañjaya-seṭṭhino'' ti. So ''mahākulassa dārikā me laddhā, khippam eva naṃ ānetuṃ vaṭṭati''
35 ti tattha gamanatthaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā ''mahākulaṃ etaṃ mayā Bimbisārassa santikā ānetvā Sākete nivesitaṃ, tassa sammānaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati'' ti ''abam pi āgamissāmi'' ti āha. So ''sādhu,

devā" ti vatvā Dhanañjaya-seṭṭhino sāsanaṃ pesesi: "mayi āgacchante rājāpi āgamissati; mahantaṃ rājabalaṃ; ettakassa janassa kattabbayuttaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissasi na sakkhissasī?" ti. Itaro "sace pi dasa rājāno āgacchanti āgacchantū" ti paṭisāsanaṃ pesesi. Migāra-seṭṭhī tāva mahante nagare gehagopakamattaṃ ṭhapetvā sesajanaṃ ādāya gantvā addhayojanamatte ṭhāne ṭhatvā, "āgat' amhā" ti sāsanaṃ pahiṇi. Dhanañjaya-seṭṭhī bahuṃ paṇṇākāraṃ pesetvā dhītarā saddhiṃ mantesi: "amma, sasuro kira te Kosalarāṇṇā saddhiṃ āgato, tassa kataragehaṃ paṭijaggitabbaṃ, rāṇṇo kataraṃ, uparājādīnaṃ katarāni?" ti. Paṇḍitā seṭṭhidhītā vajiragga-tikhiṇaññāṇā kappasatasahassaṃ patthitapatthanā abhinīhārasampannā "sasurassa me asukaṃ gehaṃ paṭijaggatha, rāṇṇo asukaṃ, uparājādīnaṃ asukāni" ti saṃvidahitvā, dāsakammakare pakkosāpetvā, "ettakā rāṇṇo kattabbakiccaṃ karotha, ettakā uparājādīnaṃ, hatthi-assādayo pi tumhe eva paṭijaggatha, assabandhādayo pi āgantvā maṅgalacchaṇaṃ anubhavissantī" ti saṃvidahi. Kiṃkāraṇā? "Mayaṃ Visākhāya maṅgalaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā na kiñci labhimha, assarakkhaṇādīni karontā vicarimhā" ti keci vattuṃ mā labhiṃsū ti.

Taṃ divasam eva Visākhāya pitā pañcasate suvaṇṇakāre pakkosāpetvā, "dhītu me mahālatāpasādhanaṃ nāma karothā" ti rattasuvaṇṇassa nikkhasahassaṃ tadanurūpāni ca rajatamaṇimuttāpavāḷavajirādīni dāpesi. Rājā katipāhaṃ vasitvā va Dhanañjaya-seṭṭhissa sāsanaṃ pahiṇi: "na sakkā seṭṭhinā amhākaṃ bharaṇaṃ posanaṃ ciraṃ nāma kātuṃ; dārikāya gamanakālaṃ jānātū" ti. So pi rāṇṇo sāsanaṃ pesesi: "idāni vassakālo āgato, tena na sakkā catumāsaṃ vicaritum; tumhākaṃ balakāyassa yaṃ yaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati sabban taṃ mama bhāro, mayā pesitakāle devo gamissati" ti. Tato paṭṭhāya Sāketanagaraṃ niccanakkhattaṃ viya ahosi; rājānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbesaṃ mālāgandhavatthādīni paṭiyattān' eva honti. Te te janā cintayiṃsu: "seṭṭhī amhākaṃ eva sakkāraṃ karotī" ti.

Evaṃ tayo māsā atikkantā, pasādhanaṃ pana na tāva niṭṭhāti. Kammantādhiṭṭhāyikā āgantvā seṭṭhino ārocesuṃ: "aññaṃ asantaṃ nāma n' atthi, balakāyassa pana bhattapacanadārūni na ppahontī" ti.—"Gacchatha, tātā, imasmiṃ nagare parijiṇṇahatthisālādayo ca jiṇṇakāni ca gehāni gahetvā pacathā" ti. Evaṃ pacantānam pi

addhamāso atikkanto; tato puna pi "dārūni n' atthi" ti ārocayiṃsu. —"Imasmiṃ kāle na sakkā dārūni laddhuṃ, dussakoṭṭhāgārāni vivaritvā thūlasāṭakehi vaṭṭiyo katvā telacātisu temetvā bhattaṃ pacathā" ti. Te addhamāsaṃ tathā akaṃsu. Evaṃ cattāro māsā
5 atikkantā, pasādhanam pi niṭṭhitaṃ. Tasmiṃ pilandhane catasso vajranāliyo upayogaṃ agaṃsu, muttānaṃ ekādasa nāliyo, pavālassa dvāvisati-nāliyo, maṇīnaṃ tettiṃsa-nāliyo iti etehi ca aññehi ca sattaratanehi niṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi; asuttamayaṃ rajatena suttakiccaṃ kariṃsu. Taṃ sīse paṭimukkaṃ pādapiṭṭhiṃ gacchati:
10 tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne muddikā yojetvā katā suvaṇṇamayā gaṇṭhikā honti, rajatamayā pāsakā, matthakamajjhe ekā muddikā, dvīsu kaṇṇapiṭṭhīsu dve, galavāṭake ekā, dvīsu jannūsu dve, dvīsu kapparesu dve, dvīsu kaṭippadesesu dve ti. Tasmiṃ kho pana pasādhane ekaṃ moraṃ kariṃsu; tassa dakkhiṇapakkhe ratta-
15 suvaṇṇamayāni pañca pattasatāni ahesuṃ, vāmapakkhe pañca pattasatāni, tuṇḍam pavāḷamayaṃ, akkhīni maṇimayāni, tathā gīvā ca piñjāni ca pattanāḷiyo ratanamayā, tathā jaṅghā; so Visākhāya matthakamajjhe pabbatakūṭe ṭhatvā naccanamayūro viya khāyatī ti, pattanāḷisahassasaddo dibbasaṅgītaṃ viya pañcaṅgika-
20 turiyaghoso viya ca pavattati; santikaṃ upagatā yeva tassa amorabhāvaṃ jānanti; pasādhanaṃ navakoṭi-agghaṇakaṃ ahosi, satasahassaṃ hatthakammamūlaṃ diyittha.

Evaṃ mahāseṭṭhī catumāsehi dhītu parivacchaṃ katvā tassā deyyadhammaṃ dadamāno kahāpaṇapūrāni pañca sakaṭasatāni
25 adāsi, suvaṇṇabhājanapūrāni pañca sakaṭasatāni, rajatabhājanapūrāni pañca, tambabhājanapūrāni pañca, paṭṭavatthakoseyyavatthapūrāni pañca sakaṭasaṭāni, sappipūrāni pañca sālitaṇḍulapūrāni, pañca naṅgalaphālādi-upakaraṇapūrāni pañca sakaṭasatāni. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi: "mama dhītā gataṭṭhāne 'asukena nāma me
30 attho' ti mā parassa gehadvāraṃ pahiṇi" ti tasmā sabbūpakaraṇāni dāpesi. Ekekasmiṃ rathe sabbālaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍitā tisso tisso vaṇṇadāsiyo ṭhapetvā pañca rathasatāni adāsi, "etaṃ nahāpentiyo bhojentiyo alaṅkarontiyo vicarathā" ti diyaḍḍhasahassa-paricārikā adāsi. Ath' assa etad ahosi: "mama dhītu gāvo dassāmi" ti. So
35 purise āṇāpesi: "gacchatha, bhaṇe, cūḷavajassa dvāraṃ vivaritvā tīsu gāvutesu tisso bheriyo gahetvā tiṭṭhatha; puthulato usabhamattaṭṭhāne ubhosu passesu tiṭṭhatha, gāvīnaṃ tato parāṃ gantuṃ mā daditthā ti, evaṃ ṭhitakāle bherisaññaṃ kareyyāthā" ti. Te

tathā akaṃsu ; te gāvīnaṃ vajato nikkhamitvā gāvutaṃ gatakāle bherisaññaṃ akaṃsu, puna aḍḍhayojanaṃ gatakāle akaṃsu, puna tigāvutaṃ gatakāle, puthulato gamanaṃ ca nivāresuṃ, evaṃ dīghato tigāvute puthulato usabhamatte ṭhāne gāviyo aññamaññaṃ nighaṃsantiyo aṭṭhaṃsu. Mahāseṭṭhī "mama dhītu ettikā gāvo alaṃ, dvāraṃ pidahathā" ti vajadvāraṃ pidahāpesi. Tasmiṃ pihite Visākhāya puññaphalena balavagāvo ca dhenuyo ca uppatitvā uppatitvā nikkhamiṃsu, manussānaṃ vārentānam eva saṭṭhisahassā balavagāvo saṭṭhisahassā ca dhenuyo nikkhantā. 5

Seṭṭhinā ettakassa dhanassa dinnakāle seṭṭhibhariyā āha: "tumbehi mayhaṃ dhītu sabbaṃ saṃvidahitaṃ, veyyāvaccakarā pana dāsadāsiyo na saṃvidahitā, kiṃkāraṇā?" ti —"Mama dhītari sasneha-nisnehānaṃ jānanatthaṃ; ahaṃ hi tāya saddhiṃ agacchamānake gīvāya gahetvā no pahiṇāmi, yānaṃ āruyha gamanakāle evam pana 'etāya saddhiṃ gantukāmā gacchantu, mā agantukāmā' ti vakkhāmī" ti. Atha "sve mama dhītā gamissatī" ti gabbhe nisinno dhītaraṃ samīpe nisīdāpetvā, "amma, patikule vasantiyā nāma imañ ca imañ ca ācāraṃ rakkhituṃ vaṭṭatī" ti ovādaṃ adāsi. Ayaṃ pi Migāra-seṭṭhī antaragabbhe nisinno pana Dhanañjaya-seṭṭhino ovādam assosi. So pi seṭṭhī dhītaraṃ evaṃ ovadi: "amma, sasurakule vasantiyā nāma anto-aggi bahi na nīharitabbo, bahi-aggi anto na pavesetabbo, dadantass' eva dātabbaṃ, adadantassa na dātabbaṃ, dadantassāpi adadantassāpi dātabbaṃ, sukhaṃ nisīditabbaṃ, sukhaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ, sukhaṃ nipajjitabbaṃ, aggi paricaritabbo, antodevatāpi namassitabbā" ti idaṃ dasavidhaṃ ovādaṃ datvā, punadivase sabbā seniyo sannipātetvā rājasenāya majjhe aṭṭha kuṭumbike pāṭibhoge gahetvā, "sace me gataṭṭhāne dhītu doso uppajjati tumhehi sodhetabbo" ti vatvā navakoṭi-agghaṇakena mahālatāpasādhanena dhītaraṃ pasādhetvā nahānacuṇṇamūlakaṃ catupaṇṇāsakoṭidhanaṃ datvā yānaṃ āropetvā Sāketassa sāmantā attano santakesu Anurādhapuramattesu cuddasasu bhattagāmesu āṇaṃ carāpesi: "mama dhītarā saddhiṃ gantukāmā gacchantū" ti. Te saddaṃ sutvā va, "amhākaṃ ayyāya gamanakāle kiṃ amhākaṃ idhā?" ti cuddasa gāmā kiñci asesetvā nikkhamiṃsu. Dhanañjaya-seṭṭhī pi rañño ca Migāra-seṭṭhino ca sakkāraṃ katvā thokaṃ anugantvā tehi saddhiṃ dhītaraṃ uyyojesi.

## 3. Porāṇa-Vajjidhamma

[ Sumaṅgalavilāsinī, II ]

Pubbe kira Vajji-rājāno, "ayaṃ coro" ti ānetvā dassite, "gaṇhatha taṃ coran" ti avatvā vinicchaya-mahāmattānaṃ denti. Te vinicchinitvā, sace acoro hoti, vissajjenti; sace coro hoti, attanā kiñci avatvā vohārikānaṃ denti. Te pi vinicchinitvā, acoro ce, vissajjenti; coro ce, suttadharā nāma honti tesaṃ denti. Te pi vinicchinitvā, acoro ce, vissajjenti; coro ce, aṭṭhakulikānaṃ denti. Te pi tath' eva katvā senāpatissa, senāpati uparājassa, uparājā raññō, rājā vinicchinitvā, acoro ce, vissajjeti, sace pana coro hoti, paveṇipotthakaṃ vācāpeti. Tattha yena idaṃ nāma kataṃ tassa ayaṃ nāma daṇḍo ti likhitaṃ; rājā tassa kiriyaṃ tena samānetvā tadanucchavikaṃ daṇḍaṃ karoti. Iti evaṃ porāṇaṃ Vajjidhammaṃ samādāya vattantānaṃ manussā na vijjhāyanti, rājāno porāṇakapaveṇiyā dhammaṃ karonti: "etesaṃ doso n' atthi amhākaṃ yeva doso" ti appamattā kammante karonti. Evaṃ rājūnaṃ vuddhi hoti.

## 4. Quarrel between Ajātasattu and the Vajjis

[ Sumaṅgalavilāsinī, II ]

Gaṅgāyaṃ kira ekaṃ paṭṭanagāmaṃ nissāya addhayojanaṃ Ajātasattuno āṇā, addhayojanaṃ Licchavīnaṃ [ettha pana āṇāpavatti-ṭṭhānaṃ hoti ti attho]. Tatrāpi ca pabbatapādato mahaggghaṃ gandha-bhaṇḍaṃ otarati. Taṃ sutvā, "ajja yāmi, sve yāmi" ti Ajātasattuno saṃvidahantass' eva, Licchavino samaggā sammodamānā puretaraṃ gantvā sabbaṃ gaṇhanti; Ajātasattu pacchā āgantvā taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā kujjhitvā gacchati. Te puna saṃvacchare pi tath' eva karonti. Atha so balavāghātajāto tadā evaṃ akāsi. Tato cintesi: "Gaṇena saddhiṃ yuddhaṃ nāma bhāriyaṃ, eko pi mogha-pahāro nāma n' atthi; ekena kho pana paṇḍitena saddhiṃ mantetvā karonto niraparādho hoti. Paṇḍito

ca Satthārā sadiso nāma n' atthi; Satthā ca avidūre dhuravihāre vasati; handāhaṃ pesetvā pucchāmi. Sace me gatena koci attho bhavissati Satthā tuṇhī bhavissati; anatthe pana sati, 'kiṃ rañño tattha gamanenā?' ti vakkhati" ti Sa Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pesesi. Brāhmaṇo gantvā Bhagavato taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. 5

Tato naṃ rājā "kiṃ, ācariya, Bhagavā avacā?" ti pucchi. So: "yathā bho samaṇassa Gotamassa vacanaṃ, na sakkā Vajjī kenaci gahetuṃ; api ca upalāpanāya vā mithu-bhedena vā sakkā" ti āha. Tato naṃ rājā: "upalāpanāya amhākaṃ hatthi-assādayo nassanti, bheden' eva gahessāma; kiṃ karomā?" ti pucchi.—"Tena hi, mahārāja, tumhe Vajjī ārabbha parisatiṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetha; tato ahaṃ 'kiṃ te mahārāja? Te hi attano santakehi kasi-vāṇijjādīni katvā jīvantu; ete rājāno' ti vatvā pakkamissāmi. Tato tumhe: 'kin nu kho esa brāhmaṇo Vajjī ārabbha pavattaṃ kathaṃ paṭibāhatī?' ti vadeyyātha; divābhāge cāhaṃ esaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ pesessāmi, tam pi gāhāpetvā tumhe mama dosaṃ āropetvā bandhanatāḷanādīni akatvā va kevalaṃ khura-muṇḍaṃ maṃ katvā nagarā niharāpetha. Athāhaṃ: 'mayā te nagare pākāre ca parikhā cā kāritā, ahaṃ thīra-dubbalaṭṭhānañ ca uttāna-gambhīraṭṭhānañ ca jānāmi, na cirass' eva dāni tumhe ujuṃ karissāmī' ti vakkhāmi. Taṃ sutvā tumhe 'gacchatū' ti vadeyyāthā" ti.

Rājā sabbaṃ akāsi. Licchavī tassa nikkhamanaṃ sutvā, "āgato brāhmaṇo, mā 'ssa Gaṅgaṃ uttarituṃ adatthā" ti āhaṃsu. Tato ekaccehi "amhe ārabbha kathitattā kira so evaṃ karotī" ti vutte, "tena hi, bhaṇe, etū" ti bhaṇiṃsu. So gantvā Licchavī disvā "kiṃ āgat' atthā?" ti pucchito taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Licchavino "appamattakena nāma evaṃ garudaṇḍam kātuṃ na yuttan" ti vatvā, "kiṃ te tatra ṭhānāntaran?" ti pucchiṃsu.—"Vinicchayāmacco 'ham asmi" ti.—"Tad eva te ṭhānantaraṃ hotū" ti bhaṇiṃsu.

So suṭṭhu vinicchayaṃ karoti, rājakumārā tassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhanti. So patiṭṭhita-guṇo hutvā ekadivasaṃ ekaṃ Licchaviṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ gantvā, "kedāraṃ kasantī?" ti pucchi.—"Āma, kasanti."—"Dve goṇe yojetvā?" ti.—"Āma, dve goṇe yojetvā" ti. Ettakaṃ vatvā nivatto. Tato taṃ aññe "kiṃ, ācariyo āhā?" ti pucchitvā, tena vuttaṃ asaddahanto, na me esa yathābhūtaṃ kathetī" ti tena saddhiṃ bhijji. Brāhmaṇo aññam pi divasaṃ

ekaṃ Licchaviṃ ekamantaṃ netvā, "kena byañjanena bhutto 'si?" ti pucchitvā nivatto. Tam pi añño pucchitvā asaddahanto tath' eva bhijji. Brāhmaṇo aparam pi divasaṃ ekaṃ Licchaviṃ ekamantaṃ netvā, 'atiduggato 'si kirā?" ti pucchi.—"Ko evam āhā?" ti.—
5 "Asuko nāma Licchavī" ti. Aparam pi ekamantaṃ netvā, "tvaṃ kira bhīrukajātiko?" ti pucchi.—"Ko evam āhā?" ti.—"Asuko nāma Licchavī" ti. Evaṃ aññena akathitam eva aññassa kathento tīhi saṃvaccharehi te rājāno aññamaññaṃ bhinditvā yathā dve ekamaggena na gacchanti tathā katvā sannipāta-bheriṃ carāpesi.
10 "Licchavino issarā sannipatantu, sūrā sannipatantū" ti vatvā, na sannipatiṃsu. Brāhmaṇo "ayaṃ dāni kālo, sīghaṃ āgacchatū" ti rañño sāsanaṃ pesesi.

Rājā sutvā bala-bheriṃ carāpetvā nikkhami. Vesālikā sutvā, "rañño Gaṅgaṃ otarituṃ na dassāmā" ti bheriṃ carāpesuṃ. Tam
15 pi sutvā, "gacchatu sūra-rājāno" ti ādīni vatvā, na sannipatiṃsu. "Nagara-ppavesanaṃ na dassāma, dvārāni pidahitvā ṭhassāmā" ti bheriṃ carāpesuṃ; eko pi na sannipati. Yathāvivaṭeh' eva dvārehi pavisitvā sabbe anayavyasanaṃ pāpetvā gato.

## 5. Asandhimittā and Karavīkā

20 [Sumaṅgalavilāsinī, II]

Asandhimittā Dhammāsokassa devī: "atthi nu kho bhante Buddhasaddena sadiso kassaci saddo" ti saṃghaṃ pucchi.—"Atthi, karavīka-sakuṇassā" ti. [Karavīka-sakuṇe kira madhurarasaṃ ambapakkaṃ tuṇḍakena paharitvā paggharitarasaṃ pivitvā pakkhena
25 tāḷaṃ datvā vikūjamāne, catuppadāni mattāni viya lalitaṃ ārabhanti, gocarapasutā pi catuppadā mukhagatāni tiṇāni chaḍḍetvā taṃ saddaṃ suṇanti, vāḷamigā khuddamige anubandhamānā ukkhittapādaṃ anikkhipitvā va tiṭṭhanti, anubaddhamigā ca maraṇabhayaṃ hitvā tiṭṭhanti, ākāse pakkhantā pakkhino pi pakkhe pasāretvā tiṭṭhanti,
30 udake macchā pi kaṇṇapaṭalaṃ āpoṭhentā taṃ saddaṃ suṇamānā va tiṭṭhanti. Evaṃ madhurassarā karavīkā.] "Kuhiṃ, bhante, te

sakuṇā ?'' ti.—''Himavante'' ti. Sā rājānaṃ āha: ''deva karavīka-sakuṇaṃ passitukām' amhi'' ti. Rājā: ''imasmiṃ pañjare nisīditvā karavīko āgacchatū'' ti suvaṇṇapañjaraṃ vissajjesi. Pañjaro gantvā ekassa karavīkassa purato aṭṭhāsi. So ''rājāṇāya āgato pañjaro, na sakkā na gantun'' ti tattha nisīdi. Pañjare āgantvā rañño purato va aṭṭhāsi. Karavīkaṃ saddaṃ kārāpetuṃ na sakkonti. Atha rājā: ''kathaṃ, bhaṇe, ime saddaṃ karontī?'' ti āha.—''Ñātake disvā, devā'' ti. Atha naṃ rājā ādāsehi parikkhipāpesi. So attano va chāyaṃ disvā ''ñātakā me āgatā'' ti maññamāno pakkhena tāḷaṃ datvā madhurassarena maṇivaṃsaṃ dhamamāno viya viravi. Sakala-nagare manussā mattā viya palaḷiṃsu. Asandhimittā cintesi: ''imassa tāva tiracchānagatassa evaṃ madhuro saddo, kīdiso nu kho sabbaññutañāṇasiriṃ pattassa Bhagavato saddo ahosī!'' ti pītiṃ uppādetvā, tam pītiṃ avijahitvā va, sattahi jaṅghasatehi saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

## 6. Enshrinement of Buddha's Relics

[Sumaṅgalavilāsinī, II]

### I

### By Ajātasattu

Mahākassapatthero dhātūnaṃ antarāyaṃ disvā Ajātasattuṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ''mahārāja, ekaṃ dhātunidhānaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī'' ti āha.—''Sādhu, bhante, nidhānakammaṃ tāva mama hotu; dhātuyo pana kathaṃ āharāpemī?'' ti.—''Na, mahārāja, dhātu-āharaṇaṃ tuyhaṃ bhāro, amhākaṃ bhāro'' ti.—''Sādhu, bhante, tumhe dhātuyo āharatha, ahaṃ nidhānaṃ karissāmī'' ti.

Thero tesaṃ tesaṃ rājakulānaṃ paricaraṇamattakam eva ṭhapetvā sesadhātuyo āhari. Rāmagāme pāna dhātuyo Nāgā parigaṇhiṃsu, tāsaṃ antarāyo n' atthi. 'Anāgate Laṅkādīpe Mahāvihāre Mahācetiyamhi nidhīyissantī' ti tā na āharittha. Sesehi sattahi nagarehi āharitvā Rājagahassa pācīna-dakkhiṇa-disābhāge ṭhatvā, ''imasmiṃ ṭhāne yo pāsāṇo atthi so antaradhāyatu, paṃsu suvisuddhā hotu, udakañ ca mā uṭṭhahatū'' ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Rājā taṃ

ṭhānaṃ khaṇāpetvā tato uddhaṭapaṃsunā iṭṭhakā kāretvā asīti mahāsāvakānaṃ cetiyāni kāreti. "Idha rājā kiṃ kāreti?" ti pucchantānam pi "mahāsāvakānaṃ cetiyāni" ti vadanti. Na koci dhātunidhānabhāvaṃ jānāti. Asītihatthagambhīre pana tasmiṃ
5 padese jāte heṭṭhā lohasanthāraṃ santharāpetvā, tattha Thupārāme Cetiyagharappamāṇaṃ tambalohamayaṃ gehaṃ kārāpetvā aṭṭh' aṭṭha haricandanādimaye karaṇḍe ca thūpe ca kārāpesi.

Atha kho Bhagavato dhātuyo haricandanakaraṇḍe pakkhipitvā taṃ haricandanakaraṇḍaṃ aññasmiṃ haricandanakaraṇḍe, taṃ
10 aññasmiṃ ti evaṃ aṭṭha haricandanakaraṇḍe ekato katvā, eten' eva upāyena te aṭṭha karaṇḍe aṭṭhasu haricandanathūpesu, aṭṭha haricandanathūpe aṭṭhasu lohitacandanakaraṇḍesu, aṭṭha lohitacandanakaraṇḍe aṭṭhasu lohitacandanathūpesu, aṭṭha lohitacandanathūpe aṭṭhasu dantakaraṇḍesu, aṭṭha dantakaraṇḍe aṭṭhasu dantathūpesu,
15 aṭṭha dantathūpe aṭṭhasu sabbaratanakaraṇḍesu, aṭṭha sabbaratanakaraṇḍe aṭṭhasu sabbaratanathūpesu, aṭṭha sabbaratanathūpe aṭṭhasu suvaṇṇakaraṇḍesu, aṭṭha suvaṇṇakaraṇḍe aṭṭhasu suvaṇṇathūpesu, aṭṭha suvaṇṇathūpe aṭṭhasu rajatakaraṇḍesu, aṭṭha rajatakaraṇḍe aṭṭhasu rajatathūpesu, aṭṭha rajatathūpe aṭṭhasu maṇi-
20 karaṇḍesu, aṭṭha maṇikaraṇḍe aṭṭhasu maṇithūpesu, aṭṭha maṇithūpe aṭṭhasu lohitaṅkakaraṇḍesu, aṭṭha lohitaṅkakaraṇḍe aṭṭhasu lohitaṅkathūpesu, aṭṭha lohitaṅkathūpe aṭṭhasu masāragallakaraṇḍesu, aṭṭha masāragallakaraṇḍe aṭṭhasu masāragallathūpesu, aṭṭha masāragallathūpe aṭṭhasu phaḷikakaraṇḍesu, aṭṭha phaḷika-
25 karaṇḍe aṭṭhasu phaḷikathūpesu pakkhipitvā, sabba-uparimaṃ phaḷikacetiyaṃ Thūpārāme Cetiyappamāṇaṃ ahosi. Tassa upari sabbaratanamayaṃ gehaṃ kāresi, tassa upari suvaṇṇamayaṃ, tassa upari ratanamayaṃ, tassa upari tambalohamayaṃ gehaṃ akāsi. Tattha sabbaratanamayaṃ vālikaṃ okiritvā jalaja-thalaja-pupphānaṃ
30 sahassāni vippakiritvā aḍḍhacchaṭṭhāni Jātakasatāni, asīti mahāthere, Suddhodana-mahārājānaṃ, Mahāmāyā-deviṃ, satta sahajāte ti sabbān' etāni suvaṇṇamayān' eva kāresi. Pañca-pañcasate suvaṇṇa-rajatamaye puṇṇaghaṭe ṭhāpesi, pañca-suvaṇṇadhajasate ussāpesi, pañcasate suvaṇṇadīpe pañcasate rajatadīpe kāretvā
35 sugandhatelassa pūretvā tesu dukūlavaṭṭiyo ṭhapesi.

Ath' āyasmā Mahākassapo "mālā mā vilāyantu, gandhā mā vinassantu, padīpā mā vijjhāyantū" ti adhiṭṭhahitvā

suvaṇṇapaṭṭe akkharāni chindāpesi: "Anāgate Piyadāso nāma kumāro chattaṃ ussāpetvā Asoko Dhammarājā bhavissati, so imā dhātuyo vitthārikā karissati" ti. Rājā sabbapasādhanehi pūjetvā ādito paṭṭhāya dvāraṃ pidahanto nikkhami. So tambalohadvāraṃ pidahitvā āviñjanarajjuyaṃ kuñcikamuddiyaṃ bandhi. Tatth' eva mahantaṃ maṇikkhandhaṃ ṭhapesi, "Anāgate daliddarājāno imaṃ maṇiṃ gahetvā dhātūnaṃ sakkāraṃ karontū" ti akkharāni chindāpesi.

Sakko devarājā Vissakammaṃ āmantetvā, "tāta, Ajātasattunā dhātunidhānikaṃ-kataṃ, ettha ārakkhaṃ ṭhapehi" ti pahiṇi. So āgantvā vāḷasaṅghāṭa-yantaṃ yojesi. Kaṭṭharūpakāni tasmiṃ dhātugabbhe phaḷikavaṇṇa khagge gahetvā, vātasadisena vegena anupariyantaṃ yantaṃ yojetvā, ekāya eva āṇiyā bandhitvā, samantato giñjakāvasathākārena silāparikkhepaṃ kāretvā, upari ekāya pidahitvā, paṃsuṃ pakkhipitvā, bhūmiṃ samaṃ katvā, tassa upari pāsāṇathūpaṃ patiṭṭhapesi. Evaṃ niṭṭhite dhātunidhāne yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā thero parinibbuto, rājā pi yathākammaṃ gato, te pi manussā kālakatā.

## II

### By Asoka

Aparabhāge Piyadāso nāma kumāro chattaṃ ussāpetvā Asoko nāma Dhammarājā hutvā so tā dhātuyo gahetvā Jambudīpe vitthārikā akāsi. Kathaṃ ?—So Nigrodha-sāmaṇeraṃ nissāya sāsane laddhapasādo caturāsītivihārasahassāni kāretvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pucchi: "bhante, mayā caturāsītivihārasahassāni kāritāni; dhātuyo kuto labhissāmī ?" ti.—"Mahārāja, dhātunidhānaṃ nāma atthī ti suṇoma, na pana paññāyati asukaṭṭhāne" ti. Rājā Rājagahe cetiyaṃ bhindāpetvā dhātuṃ apassanto, paṭipākatikaṃ kāretvā, bhikkhu-bhikkuniyo upāsaka-upāsikāyo ti catasso parisā gahetvā Vesāliṃ gato. Tatrāpi alabhitvā Kapilavatthuṃ, tatrāpi alabhitvā Rāmagāmaṃ gato. Ramāgāme Nāgā cetiyaṃ bhinditumṃ na adaṃsu; cetiye nipatitkuddālo khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ hoti. Etaṃ tatrāpi alabhitvā Allakappaṃ Veṭhadīpaṃ Pāvakaṃ Kusināran ti sabbattha cetiyāni bhinditvā dhātuṃ alabhitvā va paṭipākatikāni katvā puna Rāja-

gahaṃ gantvā catasso parisā sannipātetvā, "atthi kenaci sutapubbaṃ asukaṭṭhāne nāma dhātunidhānan?" ti pucchi. Tatth' eko visaṃvassasatiko thero: "asukaṭṭhāne dhātunidhānan ti na jānāmi. Mayham pana pitā Mahāthero sattavassakāle mālā-
5 caṅgoṭakaṃ gāhāpetvā, 'ehi sāmaṇera, asukagacchantare pāsāṇathūpo atthi, tattha gacchāmā' ti gantvā pūjetvā, 'imaṃ ṭhānaṃ upadhāretuṃ vaṭṭati, sāmaṇerā' ti āha. Ahaṃ ettakaṃ jānāmi, mahārājā" ti āha. Rājā "etad eva ṭhānan" ti vatvā, gacchaṃ harāpetvā pāsāṇathūpañ ca paṃsuṃ ca apanetvā beṭṭhā sudhābhūmiṃ addasa;
10 tato sudhā ca iṭṭhakāyo ca harāpetvā anupubbena pariveṇaṃ oruyha sattaratanavālikaṃ asihatthāni ca kaṭṭharūpakāni samparivattantāni addasa. So yakkhadāsake pakkosāpetvā balikammaṃ kāretvā pi n' eva antaṃ na koṭiṃ passanto, devatā namassamāno, "dhātuyo gahetvā caturāsitiyā vihārasahassesu nidahitvā sakkāraṃ karomi,
15 mā devatā antarāyaṃ karontū" ti āha.

Sakko devarājā cārikaṃ caranto taṃ disvā Vissakammaṃ āmantetvā, "tāta, Asoko Dhammarājā 'dhātuyo niharissāmī' ti pariveṇaṃ otiṇṇo; gantvā kaṭṭharūpakāni hārehī" ti. So pañcacūḷa-gāmadārako viya gantvā, rañño purato dhanukahattho ṭhatvā
20 "hāremi, mahārājā" ti āha.—"Hara, tātā" ti. Saraṃ gahetvā sandhimhi yeva vijjhi. Sabbaṃ vippakiriyittha. Atha rājā āviñjane bandhakuñcikamuddikaṃ gaṇhi, maṇikkhandhaṃ passi. "Anāgate daliddarājāno imaṃ maṇiṃ gahetvā dhātūnaṃ sakkāraṃ karontū" ti pana akkharāni disvā kujjhitvā, "mādisaṃ nāma rājānaṃ
25 'daliddarājā' ti vattuṃ na yuttan" ti punappuna ghaṭṭetvā dvāraṃ vivaritvā anto gehaṃ paviṭṭho. Aṭṭhārasavassādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ vassasatānaṃ upari āropitā dīpā tath' eva pajjalanti, nīluppalapupphāni taṃ khaṇaṃ āharitvā āropitāni viya, pupphasanthāro taṃ khaṇaṃ santhato viya, gandhā taṃ muhuttaṃ pisitvā ṭhapitā viya.
30 Rājā suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṃ gahetvā "Anāgate Piyadāso nāma kumāro chattaṃ ussāpetvā Asoko nāma Dhammarājā bhavissati, so imā dhātuyo vitthārikā karissatī' ti vācetvā, "diṭṭho bho ahaṃ ayyena Mahākassapatherenā" ti vatvā vāmahatthaṃ ābhujitvā dakkhiṇahatthena appoṭhesi. So tasmiṃ ṭhāne paricaraṇakadhātumattaṃ eva
35 ṭhapetvā, sesadhātuyo sabbā gahetvā, dhātugehaṃ pubbepihitanayen' eva pidahitvā, sabbaṃ yathāpakatiyā va katvā, upari pāsāṇacetiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā, caturāsitiyā vihārasahassesu dhātuyo patiṭṭhāpetvā,

mahāthere vanditvā pucchi: "dāyādo 'mhi bhante Buddhasāsane ?" ti.—"Kissa dāyādo tvaṃ, mahārāja ? Bāhirako tvaṃ sāsanassā" ti. —"Bhante, cha-navutikoṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā caturāsītivihārasahassāni kāretvā ahaṃ na dāyādo, aññe ca ko dāyādo ?" ti.— "Paccayadāyako nāma tvaṃ, mahārāja; yo pana attano puttañ ca dhītarañ ca pabbājeti, ayaṃ sāsane dāyādo nāmā" ti. So puttañ ca dhītarañ ca pabbājesi. Atha naṃ therā āhaṃsu: "idāni, mahārāja, sāsane dāyādo 'si" ti.

# IV

# PAÑCATANTRA

## 1. The Tortoise and the Geese

[Pañcatantra, I. 13]

अस्ति कस्मिंश्चिज्जलाशये कम्बुग्रीवो नाम कच्छपः। तस्य संकट-विकट-नाम्नौ मित्रे हंसजातीये परमस्नेहमाश्रिते। तौ च हंसौ सरस्तीरमासाद्य तेन सहानेकदेवर्षिमहर्षीणां कथाः कृत्वास्तमनवेलायां स्वनीडसंश्रयं कुरुतः। अथ गच्छति कालेऽनावृष्टिवशात् सरः शनैः शनैः शोषमगमत्। ततस्तद्दुःखदुःखितौ तावूचतुः, "भो मित्र जम्बालशेषमेतत् सरः संजातं तत्कथं भवान् भविष्यतीति व्याकुलत्वं नो हृदि वर्तते।" तच्छ्रुत्वा कम्बुग्रीव आह, "भोः सांप्रतं नास्त्यस्माकं जीवितव्यं जलाभावात् तथाप्युपायश्चिन्तयतामिति। उक्तं च—

त्याज्यं न धैर्यं विधुरेऽपि काले
धैर्यात्कदाचिद्गतिमाप्नुयात् सः।
यथा समुद्रेऽपि च पोतभङ्गे
सांयात्रिको वाञ्छति तर्तुमेव॥

अपरं च—

मित्रार्थे बान्धवार्थे च बुद्धिमान् यतते सदा।
जातास्वापत्सु यत्नेन जगादेदं वचो मनुः॥

तदानीयतां काचिद्दृढरज्जुर्लघु काष्ठं वान्विष्यतां च प्रभूतजलसनाथं सरो येन मया मध्यप्रदेशे दन्तैर्गृहीते सति युवां कोटिभागयोस्तत्काष्ठं मया सहितं संगृह्य तत्सरो नयथः।" ताबूचतुः, "भो मित्र एवं करिष्यावः परं भवता मौनव्रतेन भाव्यं नो चेत्तव काष्ठात्पातो भविष्यति।"

5 तथानुष्ठिते गच्छता कम्बुग्रीवेणाधोभागव्यवस्थितं किंचित्पुरमालोकितं। तत्र ये पौरास्ते तथा नीयमानं विलोक्य सविस्मयमिदमूचुः, "अहो चक्राकारं किमपि पक्षिभ्यां नीयते। पश्यत पश्यत।" अथ तेषां कोलाहलमाकर्ण्य कम्बुग्रीव आह, "भोः किमेष कोलाहल" इति वक्तुमना अधोक्षे पतितः पौरैः खण्डशः कृतश्च।

10 2. THE SPARROWS AND THE ROGUISH ELEPHANT

[Pañcatantra, I. 15]

कस्मिंश्चिदनोद्देशे चटकदंपती तमालतरुकृतनिलयौ प्रतिवसतः। अथ गच्छता कालेन संततिरभवत्। अन्यस्मिन्नहनि प्रमत्तो गजः कश्चित्तं तमालवृक्षं घर्मार्तश्छायार्थी समाश्रितः। ततो मदोत्कर्षात्तां तस्य शाखां
15 चटकाक्रान्तां पुष्करायेणाकृष्य बभञ्ज। तस्या भङ्गेन चटकाण्डानि सर्वाणि विशीर्णानि। आयुःशेषतया च चटका कथमपि प्राणैर्न वियुक्ता। अथ साण्डभङ्गाभिभूता प्रलापान् कुर्वाणा न कथंचिदतिष्ठत्। अत्रान्तरे तस्यास्तान् प्रलापान् श्रुत्वा काष्ठकूटो नाम पक्षी तस्याः परमसुहृत्तद्दुःख-दुःखितोऽभ्येत्य तामुवाच, "भवति किं वृथा प्रलापेन। उक्तं च—

20 नष्टं मृतमतिक्रान्तं नानुशोचन्ति पण्डिताः।
पण्डितानां च मूर्खाणां विशेषोऽयं यतः स्मृतः॥

तथा च—

अशोच्यानीह भूतानि यो मूढस्तानि शोचति।
स दुःखे लभते दुःखं ह्यावनर्थौ निषेवते॥

अन्यच—

श्रेयांसु बान्धवमुक्तं प्रेतो भुङ्क्ते यतोऽवशः ।
तस्मान्न रोदितव्यं हि क्रियाः कार्याः प्रयत्नतः ॥"

चटका प्राह, "अस्त्वेतत् । परं दुष्टगजेन मदाश्रम संतानक्षयः कृतः । तद्यदि त्वं सुहृत्सत्यस्तदस्य गजापसदस्य कोऽपि वधोपायचिन्त्यो यस्यानुष्ठानेन मे संततिनाशदुःखमपसरति । उक्तं च— 5

आपदि येनोपकृतं येन च हसितं दशासु चास्वासु ।
उपकृदपकृदपि च तयोर्यस्तं पुरुषं परं मन्ये ॥"

काष्ठकूट आह, "भवति सत्यमभिहितं भवत्या । उक्तं च—

स सुहृद्यसने यः स्यात्स पुत्रो यस्तु भक्तिमान् । 10
स भृत्यो यो विधेयश्चः सा भार्या यत्र निर्वृतिः ॥

तत्पश्य मे बुद्धिप्रभावम् । परं ममापि सुहृद्भूता वीणारवा नाम मक्षिकास्ति । तत्तामाहूयागच्छामि येन स दुरात्मा दुष्टगजो हन्यते ।" अथासौ सह चटकया मक्षिकामासाद्य प्रोवाच, "भद्रे ममेष्टेयं चटका केनचिद्दुष्टगजेन पराभूताण्डस्फोटनेन । तत्तस्य वधोपायमनुतिष्ठतो मे 15 साहाय्यं कर्तुमर्हसि ।" मक्षिकाप्याह, "भद्र किमुच्यतेऽत्र विषये । उक्तं च—

पुनः प्रत्युपकाराय मित्राणां क्रियते प्रियम् ।
यत्पुनर्मित्र मित्रस्य कार्यं मित्रेन किं कृतम् ॥

सत्यमेतत् । परं ममापि भेको मेघनादो नाम मित्रं तिष्ठति । 20 तमप्याहूय यथोचितं कुर्मः । उक्तं च—

हितैः साधुसमाचारैः शास्त्रज्ञैर्मतिशालिभिः ।
कथंचित्र विकल्पन्ते विद्वद्भिश्चिन्तिता नयाः ॥"

अथ ते त्रयोऽपि गत्वा मेघनादस्याग्रे पूर्वं वृत्तान्तं निवेद्य तस्थुः । अथ स प्रोवाच, "कियन्मात्रो गजो वराको महाजनस्य कुपितस्य । 25 तन्मदीयो मन्त्रः कर्तव्यः । मक्षिके त्वं गत्वा मध्याह्नसमये तस्य मदोत्कटस्य

गजस्य कर्णे वीणारवसदृशं शब्दं कुरु येन श्रवणसुखलालसो निमीलितनयनो भवति। ततश्च काकूटचक्षुः स्फोटितनयनोऽभीभूतस्तृषार्तो मम गर्ततटाश्रितस्य सपरिकरस्य शब्दं श्रुत्वा जलाशयं मत्वाभ्येति। ततो गर्तमासाद्य पतिष्यति पञ्चत्वं यास्यति चेति। एवं समवायः कर्तव्यो यथा
5 वैरसाधनं भवति।"

अथ तथानुष्ठिते स मत्तगजो मक्षिकागीतश्रवणसुखाभिलाषितनयनः पश्चात्काकूटहतचक्षुर्मध्याह्नसमये भ्राम्यन्मण्डूकशब्दानुसारी गच्छन्नाकृष्टो गर्तामासाद्य पतितो मृतश्च।

## 3. The Monkey and the Sparrows

10 [Pañcatantra, I. 18]

कस्मिंश्चिद्वने शमीवृक्षशाखालम्बितपनसं कृत्वारण्यचटकदंपती प्रतिवसतः स्म। अथ कदाचित्तयोः सुखसंस्थयोर्हेमन्तमेघो मन्दं मन्दं वर्षितुमारब्धः। अत्रान्तरे कश्चिच्छाखामृगो वातासारसमाहतः प्रोद्धूतशरीरो दन्तवीणां वादयन् वेपमानस्तस्याः शम्या मूलमासाद्योपविष्टः। अथ तं
15 तादृशमवलोक्य चटका प्राह, "भो भद्र,

हस्तपादसमोपेतो दृश्यसे पुरुषाकृतिः।
शीतेन म्रियसे मूढ कथं न कुरुषे गृहम्॥"

एतच्छ्रुत्वा वानरः सकोपमाह यत्, "त्वं कस्मान्मौनव्रता न भवसि। अहो धार्ष्टमस्याः। अथ मामुपहसति।

20 सूचीमुखि दुराचारे रे रे पण्डितवादिनि।
नाशङ्के प्रज्वलन्तो तत्किमेनां न हन्म्यहम्॥"

एवं प्रलप्य तामाह, "मुग्धे किं तव ममोपरि चिन्तया।" उक्तं च—

वाच्यं श्रद्धासमेतस्य पृच्छतश्च विशेषतः।
प्रोक्तं श्रद्धाविहीनस्य पाषाणदलितोपमम्॥

तत्किं बहुना तावत्। स कुलायस्थितया तयाभिहितो यावत्तावच्छनैरा-
रुह्य तं कुलायं गतवा भङ्गमनयत्।

अतोऽहं ब्रवीम्युपदेशो न दातव्य इति।

## 4. The Pigeons and the Fowler

[Pañcatantra, II. 1]

अस्ति दाक्षिणात्ये जनपदे महिलारोप्यं नाम नगरम्। तस्य नातिदूरेण महान्न्यग्रोधपादपो नानाविहंगोपभुक्तफलः कोटराहत-कोटरच्छायाभ्यासितपथिकजनसमूहश्च। तत्र च लघुपतनको नाम वायसः प्रतिवसति स्म। स कदाचित्प्राणयात्रार्थं पुरमुद्दिश्य प्रचलितो यावत्पश्यति तावज्जालहस्तोतिकृष्णतनुः स्फुटितचरणः कर्कशो यमकिंकराकारो नरः संमुखो बभूव।

अथ तं दृष्ट्वा व्यचिन्तयत्, "यदयं दुरात्मा ममाश्रयवटपादप-संमुखोभ्येति तत्र ज्ञायते किमद्य वटवासिनां विहंगानां विनाशो भविष्यति न वा।" एवं बहुविधं विचिन्त्य तत्क्षणाद्विहृत्य तमेव वटपादपं गत्वा सर्वान्विहंगान् प्रोवाच, "भो भो दुरात्मा लुब्धको जालतण्डुलहस्तः समभ्येति। तत्सर्वथा तस्य न विश्वसनीयम्। एष जालं प्रसार्य तण्डुलान् प्रक्षेप्स्यति। ते भवद्भिः सर्वैरपि हालाहलसदृशा द्रष्टव्याः।"

एवं वदतस्तस्य स लुब्धकस्तत्र वटतल आगत्य जालं प्रसार्य सिन्दूर-सदृशांस्तण्डुलान् प्रक्षिप्य नातिदूरं गत्वा निभृतः स्थितः। अथ ये पक्षिणस्तत्र स्थितास्ते लघुपतनकवाक्यार्गलया निवारितास्तांस्तण्डुलान्हालाहलाङ्कुरानिव वीक्षमाणा निभृतास्तस्थुः। अथान्तरे चित्रग्रीवो नाम कपोतराजः सहस्र-परिवारः प्राणयात्रार्थं परिभ्रमंस्तांस्तण्डुलान्दूरतोपि पश्यन्लघुपतनकेन निवार्यमाणोपि जिह्वालोलाङ्गलक्षणार्थमपतत् सपरिवारो निबद्धश्च। उक्तं च—

पौलस्त्यः कथमन्यदारहरणे दोषं न विज्ञातवान्
रामेणापि कथं न हैमहरिणस्याभंभवो लक्षितः।

अत्रेदापि युधिष्ठिरेण सहसा प्राप्तो ह्यनर्थः कथं
प्रत्यासन्नविपत्तिमूढमनसां प्रायो मतिः क्षीयते ॥

तथा च—

कृतान्तपाशबद्धानां दैवोपहतचेतसाम्
5 बुद्धयः कुलगामिन्यो भवन्ति महतामपि ॥

अत्रान्तरे लुब्धकस्तान् बद्धान्विज्ञाय प्रहृष्टमनाः प्रोद्यतयष्टिस्तद्धार्थं प्राधावितः। चित्रग्रीवोप्यात्मानं सपरिवारं बद्धं मत्वा लुब्धकमायान्तं दृष्ट्वा तान् कपोतानूचे, "अहो न भेतव्यम्। उक्तं च—

व्यसनेष्वेव सर्वेषु यस्य बुद्धिर्न क्षीयते।
10 स तेषां पारमभ्येति तत्प्रभावादसंशयम् ॥

तत्सर्वे हेलयोड्डीय, सपाशजाला अस्यादर्शनं गत्वा मुक्तिं प्राप्नुमः। नो चेद्भयविह्वलाः सन्तो हेलया समुत्पातं न करिष्यथ ततो मृत्युमवाप्स्यथ।"

तथानुष्ठिते लुब्धको जालमादायाकाशे गच्छतां तेषां पृष्ठतो भूमिस्थोपि पर्यधावत्। तत ऊर्ध्वाननः श्लोकमपठत्—

15 "जालमादाय गच्छन्ति संहताः पक्षिणोप्यमी।
यावच्च विवदिष्यन्ते पतिष्यन्ति न संशयः ॥"

लघुपतनकोपि प्राणयात्राक्रियां त्यक्त्वा किमत्र भविष्यतीति कुतूहलात्तत्पृष्ठलग्नोनुसरति। अथ दृष्टेरगोचरतां गतान्विज्ञाय लुब्धको निराशः श्लोकमपठन्निवृत्तश्च—

20 "न हि भवति यन्न भाव्यं भवति च भाव्यं विनापि यत्नेन।
करतलगतमपि नश्यति यस्य हि भवितव्यता नास्ति ॥"

## 5. The Brahmin and the Swindlers

[Pañcatantra, III. 3]

अस्ति कस्मिंश्चिदधिष्ठाने मित्रशर्मा नाम ब्राह्मणः कृताग्निहोत्र-
25 परिग्रहः प्रतिवसति स्म। स कदाचिन्माघमासे सौम्यानिले प्रवाति

मेघाच्छादिते गगने मन्दं मन्दं वर्षति पर्जन्ये पशुप्रार्थनार्थं कंचिद्ग्रामान्तरं गतः। कश्चिद्यजमानो याचितः, "भो यजमान आगामिन्यामामावस्यायां यक्ष्यामि यज्ञम्। तद् यजनार्थं पशुमेकं समर्पय।" अथ तेनातीव पीवरतनुः पशुः प्रदत्तः। सोपि समर्थस्तं पशुमितश्चेतश्च गच्छन्तं विज्ञाय स्कन्धे कृत्वा सत्वरं पुराभिमुखं प्रतस्थे। 5

अथ तस्य गच्छतो मार्गे त्रयो धूर्ताः क्षुत्क्षामकण्ठाः संमुखा बभूवुः। तैस्तादृशं पीवरतनुं पशुं स्कन्धे कृतमालोक्य मिथोभिहितम्, "भो अस्य पशोर्भक्षणादद्यतनीयो हिमपातो व्यर्थतां नीयते। तदेनं वञ्चयित्वास्य सकाशाद् गृह्यते।"

अथ तेषामेकतमो वेषपरिवर्तनं विधाय संमुखो भूत्वापरमार्गेण 10 तमाहिताग्निमूचे, "भो भो बालाग्निहोत्रिन् किमेवं जनविरुद्धं हास्यकार्य-मनुष्ठीयते यदेष सारमेयोपवितः स्कन्धाधिरूढो नीयते। उक्तं च—

श्वानकुक्कुटचाण्डालाः समस्पर्शाः प्रकीर्तिताः।
रासभोष्ट्रौ पिशेषेण तस्मात्तान्नैव संस्पृशेत्॥"

ततश्च तेन कोपाविष्टेनाभिहितम्, "अहो किमन्धो भवान् यत् पशुं 15 सारमेयत्वेन प्रतिपादयसि।" स आह, "ब्रह्मन् न कोपः कार्यः। यथेच्छं गम्यताम्।" अथ यावत्किंचिद्दूरान्तरं गच्छति तावद् द्वितीयो धूर्तः संमुखमभ्युपेत्य तमुवाच, "भो ब्रह्मन् कष्टं कष्टम्। यद्यपि वक्त्रभोयं मृतवत्स्तथापि स्कन्धे आरोपयितुमशक्यः। उक्तं च—

तिर्यञ्चं मानुषं वापि यो मृतं संस्पृशेत् कुधीः। 20
पञ्चगव्येन शुद्धिः स्यात्तस्य चान्द्रायणेन वा॥"

अथासौ सकोपमाह, "भोः किमन्धो भवान् यत् पशुं मृतवत्सं वदसि।" सोऽब्रवीत्, "भगवन् मा कोपं कुरु। अज्ञानान्मयाभिहितम्। तत्त्वमात्मन उचितेन समाचरेति।" अथ यावत् स्तोकं वनान्तरं गच्छति तावत् तृतीयो धूर्तः संमुखमुपेत्य तमुवाच, "भो अयुक्तमेतद् यद्रासभं 25 स्कन्धारूढं नयसि। तत् त्यज्यतामेषः। उक्तं च—

यः स्पृशेद्रासभं मर्त्यो ज्ञानादज्ञानतोथवा।
सचैलं स्नानमुद्दिष्टं तस्य पापप्रशान्तये॥

तत् त्यजेनं यावत्कोपि न पश्यति ।"

अथासौ तं पशुं रासभं मन्यमानो भयाद् भूमौ प्रक्षिप्य स्वगृहमुद्दिश्य पलायितुं प्रारब्धः । ततस्तेपि त्रयो मिलित्वा पशुमादाय यथेच्छं भक्षितुमारब्धाः ।

## 6. The Ass in the Tiger's Skin

[Pañcatantra, IV. 5]

अस्ति कस्मिंश्चिदधिष्ठाने गुडपटो नाम रजकः प्रतिवसति स्म । तस्यैको रासभोस्ति । सोपि घासाभावादतिदुर्बलः । अथ तेन रजकेन क्वापि व्याघ्रचर्म प्राप्तम् । ततश्चाचिन्तयत्, "अहो शोभनमापतितम् । एतच्चर्म परिधाप्य रासभं रात्रौ यावत् क्षेत्रेषूत्सृजामि येन व्याघ्रं मत्वा समीपवर्तिनः क्षेत्रान्न निष्कासयन्ति ।"

तथानुष्ठिते रासभो रात्रौ यथेच्छया यवभक्षणं करोति । रात्रिशेषेपि भूयो रजकः स्वाश्रयं नयति । एवं गच्छता कालेन स रासभः पीवरतनुर्जातः । कृच्छ्राद् बन्धनमपि नीयते । अथान्यस्मिन्नहनि स महोद्धतो दूराद्रासभीशब्दं शृण्वंस्तारस्वरेण शब्दायितुमारब्धः । अत्र ते क्षेत्रपा रासभोयं व्याघ्रचर्मप्रतिच्छन्न इति मत्वा लकुटपाषाणशरप्रहारैस्तं व्यापादितवन्तः ।

सुगुप्तं रक्ष्यमानोपि दर्शयन्दारुणं वपुः ।
व्याघ्रचर्मप्रतिच्छन्नो वाक्रुते रासभो हतः ॥

## 7. The Barber and the Kṣapanakas

[Pañcatantra, V. 1]

अस्ति दाक्षिणात्ये जनपदे पाटलिपुत्रं नाम नगरम् । तत्र मणिभद्रो नाम श्रेष्ठी प्रतिवसति स्म । तस्य च धर्मार्थकामकर्माणि कुर्वतो विधि-

वशाद्धनक्षयः संजातः। ततो विभवक्षयादपमानपरंपरया परं विषादं गतः। रात्रौ सुप्तश्चिन्तितवान्, "अहो धिगियं दरिद्रता। यदहमनशनं कृत्वा प्राणानुत्सृजामि।" एवं निश्चयं कृत्वा सुप्तः।

अथ तस्य स्वप्ने पद्मनिधिः क्षपणकरूपो दर्शनं गत्वा प्रोवाच, "भोः श्रेष्ठिन् मा त्वं वैराग्यं गच्छ। अहं पद्मनिधिस्तव पूर्वपुरुषोपार्जितः। तदनेनैव रूपेण प्रातस्त्वद्गृहमागमिष्यामि। तत्त्वयाहं लकुटप्रहारेण शिरसि ताडनीयो येन कनकमयो भूत्वाक्षयो भवामि।" अथ प्रातः प्रबुद्धः सन् स्वप्नं स्मरंश्चिन्ताचक्रमारूढस्तिष्ठति, "अहो सत्योयं स्वप्नः किंवासत्यो भविष्यति न ज्ञायते। अथवा नूनं मिथ्या भाव्यं यतोहं केवलं वित्तमेव चिन्तयामि।"

एतस्मिन्नन्तरे तस्य भार्यया कथिन्नापितः पादप्रक्षालनायाहूतः। अत्रान्तरे च यथानिर्दिष्टः क्षपणकः सहसा प्रादुर्बभूव। अथ स तमालोक्य प्रहृष्टमना यथासन्नकाष्ठदण्डेन तं शिरस्यताडयत्। सोपि सुवर्णमयो भूत्वा तत्क्षणाद्भूमौ निपतितः। अथ तं स श्रेष्ठी निभृतं स्वगृहमध्ये कृत्वा नापितं संतोष्य प्रोवाच, "यदेतद्धनं वस्त्राणि च मया दत्तानि गृहाण। भद्र पुनः कस्यचिन्नाख्येयो वृत्तान्तः।"

नापितोपि स्वगृहं गत्वा व्यचिन्तयत्, "नूनमेते सर्वेपि नग्नकाः शिरसि दण्डहताः काञ्चनमया भवन्ति। तदहमपि प्रातः प्रभूतानाहृय लकुटैः शिरसि हन्मि येन प्रभूतं हाटकं मे भवति।" एवं चिन्तयतो महता कष्टेन निशातिचक्राम। अथ प्रभातेभ्युत्थाय बृहल्लकुटमेकं प्रगुणीकृत्य क्षपणकविहारं गत्वा जिनेन्द्रस्य प्रदक्षिणात्रयं विधाय जानुभ्यामवनिं गत्वा वक्षःस्थलन्यस्तोत्तरीयाञ्चलस्तारस्वरेणेमं श्लोकमपठत्—

"जयन्ति ते जिना येषां केवलज्ञानशालिनाम्।
आजन्मनः स्मरोत्पत्तौ मानसेनोपरायितम्॥

तथा च—

मिथ्याकारुणिकोसि निर्घृणतरस्त्वत्तः कुतोन्यः पुमान्।
सेर्ष्यं मारवधूभिरित्यभिहितो बुद्धो जिनः पातु वः॥"

एवं संस्तुत्य ततः प्रधानक्षपणकमासाद्य क्षितिनिहितजानुचरणो

नमोस्तु वन्द इत्युच्चार्य लब्धधर्मवृद्धाशीर्वादः सुखमालिकानुग्रहलब्धव्रतादेश उत्तरीयनिबद्धग्रन्थिः सप्रश्रयमिदमाह, "भगवन्नद्य विहरणक्रिया समस्त-मुनिसमेतेनास्मद्गृहे कर्तव्या।" स आह, "भोः श्रावक धर्मज्ञोपि किमेवं वदसि। किं वयं ब्राह्मणसमाना यत आमन्त्रणं करोषि। वयं सदैव
5 तत्कालपरिचर्यया भ्रमन्तो भक्तिभाजं श्रावकमवलोक्य तस्य गृहे गच्छामस्तेन कृच्छ्रादभ्यर्थिताः। तद्गृहे प्राणधारणमात्रामशनक्रियां कुर्मः। तद्गम्यतां नैवं भूयोपि वाच्यम्।" तच्छ्रुत्वा नापित आह, "भगवन् वेद्मि यद्वृत्तं युष्मद्धर्मम्। परं भवतो बहुश्रावका आह्वयन्ति। सांप्रतं पुनः पुस्तकाच्छादनयोग्यानि कर्पटानि बहुमूल्यानि प्रगुणीकृतानि तथा पुस्तकानां लेखनाय लेखकानां
10 च वित्तं दत्तमास्ते। तत् सर्वथा तत्कालोचितं कार्यम्।"

ततो नापितोपि स्वगृहं गतः। तत्र च गत्वा खादिरमयं लकुटं सज्जीकृत्य कपाटयुगलं द्वारे समाधाय सार्धप्रहरद्वयोद्देशे भूयोपि विहार-द्वारमाश्रित्य सर्वान् क्रमेण निष्क्रामतो गुरुप्रार्थनया स्वगृहमानयत्। तेपि सर्वे कर्पटवित्तलोभेन भक्तियुक्तानपि परिचितश्रावकान् परित्यज्य प्रहृष्टमन-
15 सस्तस्य पृष्ठतो ययुः। अथवा साध्विदमुच्यते—

एकाकी गृहसंत्यक्तः पाणिपात्रो दिगम्बरः।
सोपि संवाञ्छते लोके तृष्णया पश्य कौतुकम्॥
जीर्यन्ते जीर्यतः केशा दन्ता जीर्यन्ति जीर्यतः।
चक्षुः श्रोत्रे च जीर्येते तृष्णेका तरुणायते॥

20 अपरं गृहमध्ये तान् प्रवेश्य द्वारं निभृतं विधाय लकुटप्रहारैः शिरस्य-ताडयत्। तेपि ताड्यमाना एके मृता अन्ये भिन्नमस्तकाः फूत्कर्तुमुप-चक्रमिरे। अत्रान्तरे तमाक्रन्दमाकर्ण्य कोटरक्षपालैरभिहितम्, "भो भोः किमयं महान् कोलाहलो नगरमध्ये। तद्गम्यतां गम्यताम्।" ते च सर्वे तदादेशकारिणस्तत्सहिता वेगात्तद्गृहं गताः। तावद्रुधिरप्लावितदेहाः
25 पलायमाना नग्नका दृष्टाः। तैः स नापितो बद्धः। हतशेषैः सह धर्माधिष्ठानं नीतः।

तेनापितः पृष्टः, "भोः किमेतद् भवता कुकृत्यमनुष्ठितम्।" स आह, "किं करोमि। मया श्रेष्ठिमणिभद्रगृहे दृष्ट एवंविधो व्यतिकरः।" सोपि सर्वं मणिभद्रवृत्तान्तं यथादृष्टमकथयत्। ततः श्रेष्ठिनमाहूय भणितवन्तः,

"भो: श्रेष्ठिन् किं त्वया कश्चित्क्षपणको व्यापादित:।" ततस्तेनापि सर्वं: क्षपणकवृत्तान्तस्तेषां निवेदित:। अथ तैरभिहितम्, "अहो शूलमारोप्यतामसौ दुष्टात्मा कुपरीक्षितकारी नृपित:।"

तथानुष्ठिते तैरभिहितम्—

"कुदृष्टं कुपरिज्ञातं कुश्रुतं कुपरीक्षितम्। 5
तत्त्वरिण न कर्तव्यं नापितेनात्र यत्कृतम्॥"

## 8. The Greedy Monkey

[Pañcatantra, V. 10]

अस्ति कस्मिंश्चिन्नगरे चन्द्रो नाम भूपति: प्रतिवसति स्म। तस्य पुत्रा वानरक्रीडारता वानरयूथं नित्यमेवानेकभोजनभक्ष्यादिभि: पुष्टिं नयन्ति 10 स्म। अथ वानरयूथाधिपो य: स शौक्रनस-बार्हस्पत्य-चाणक्य-मतवित्तदनुष्ठाता च तान् सर्वानप्यध्यापयति स्म। अथ तस्मिन् राजगृहे लघुकुमारवाहनयोग्यं मेषयूथमस्ति। तन्मध्यादेको • जिह्वालौल्यादहर्निशं नि:शङ्कं महानसे प्रविश्य यत्पश्यति तत्सर्वं भक्षयति। ते च सूपकारा यत्किंचित्काष्ठं मृन्मयं भाजनं कांस्यपात्रं ताम्रपात्रं वा पश्यन्ति तेनाशु 15 ताडयन्ति।

सोपि वानरयूथस्तद्दृष्ट्वा व्यचिन्तयत्, "अहो मेषसूपकारकलहोयं वानराणां क्षयाय भविष्यति यतोऽस्त्वादलम्पटोयं मेषो महाकोपाश्च सूपकारा यथासन्नवस्तुना प्रहरन्ति। तद् यदि वस्तुनोभावात् कदाचिदुल्मुकेन ताडयिष्यन्ति तदूर्णाप्रचुरोयं मेष: स्वल्पेनापि वह्निना प्रज्वलिष्यति। तद् 20 दह्यमान: पुनरश्वकुट्यां समीपवर्तिन्यां प्रवेक्ष्यति। सापि तृणप्राचुर्याज्ज्वलिष्यति। ततोऽश्वा वह्निदाघमवाप्स्यन्ति। शालिहोत्रेण पुनरेतदुक्तम् 'यद्वानरवसयाश्वानां वह्निदाघदोष: प्रशाम्यति।' तन्नूनमेतेन भाव्यमत्र निश्चय:।" एवं निश्चित्य सर्वान् वानरानाहूय रहसि प्रोवाच—

"कलहान्तानि हर्म्याणि कुवाक्यान्तं च सौहृदम्। 25
कुराजान्तानि राष्ट्राणि कुकर्मान्तं यशो नृणाम्॥

तत्र यावत् सर्वेषां संक्षयो भवति तावदेतद् राजगृहं संत्यज्य वनं गच्छाम:।"

अथ तत् तस्य वचनमश्रद्धेयं श्रुत्वा मदोद्धता वानराः प्रहस्य प्रोचुः, "भो भवतो दृढभावाद् बुद्धिवैकल्यं संजातं येनैतद् ब्रवीषि। उक्तं च—

वदनं दशनैर्हीनं लाला स्रवति नित्यशः।
न मतिः स्फुरति क्वापि बाले वृद्धे विशेषतः॥

5 न वयं स्वर्गसमानोपभोगान् नानाविधान् भक्ष्यविशेषान् राजपुत्रैः स्वहस्तदत्तानमृतकल्पान् परित्यज्य तत्राटव्यां कषायकटुतिक्तक्षाररूक्ष-फलानि भक्षयिष्यामः।" तच्छ्रुत्वाश्रुकलुषां दृष्टिं कृत्वा स प्रोवाच, "रे रे मूर्खा यूयमेतस्य सुखस्य परिणामं न जानीथ। पाकरसास्वादनप्राय-मेतत्सुखं परिणामे विषवद्भविष्यति। तदहं कुलक्षयं स्वयं नावलोकयि-
10 यामि। सांप्रतं वनं यास्यामि। उक्तं च—

मित्रं व्यसनसंप्राप्तं स्वस्थानं परपीडितम्।
धन्यास्ते ये न पश्यन्ति देशभङ्गं कुलक्षयम्॥"

एवमभिधाय सर्वांस्तान् परित्यज्य स यूथाधिपोटव्यां गतः।

अथ तस्मिन् गतेऽस्मिन्नहनि स मेषो महानसे प्रविष्टो यावत् सूपकारेण
15 नान्यत् किंचित् समासादितं तावदर्धज्वलितकाष्ठेन ताड्यमानो जाज्वल्यमान-शरीरः शब्दायमानोऽग्नकुट्यां प्रत्यासन्नवर्तिन्यां प्रविष्टः। तत्र तृणप्राचुर्य-युक्तायां क्षितौ तस्य प्रलुठतः सर्वत्रापि वह्निज्वालास्तथा समुत्थिता यथा केचिदन्धाः स्फुटितलोचनाः पञ्चत्वं गताः केचिद् बन्धनानि त्रोटयित्वार्धदग्ध-शरीरा इतश्चेतश्च हेषायमाणा धावमानाः सर्वमपि जनसमूहमाकुलीचक्रुः।
20 अथान्तरे राजा सविषादः शालिहोत्रज्ञान् वैद्यानाहूय प्रोवाच, "भोः प्रोच्यतामेषामश्वानां कश्चिद् दाहोपशमनोपायः। तेपि शास्त्राणि संचिन्त्य प्रोचुः, "देव प्रोक्तमत्र विषये भगवता शालिहोत्रेण यत्—

'कपीनां मेदसा दोषो वह्निदाहसमुद्भवः।
अश्वानां नाशमभ्येति तमः सूर्योदये यथा॥'

25 तत् क्रियतामेतच्चिकित्सितं द्राग्यावन्नैतेन दाहदोषेण विनश्यन्ति।"

सोपि तदाकर्ण्य समस्तवानरवधमादिष्टवान्। किं बहुना। सर्वेपि ते वानरा विविधायुधलकुटपाषाणादिभिर्व्यापादिता इति।

---

# V

# EDICTS OF ASOKA

## 1. Rock Edict I.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Girnār* | Iyaṃ | dhaṃma-lipī | |
| *Kālsī* | Iyaṃ | dhaṃma-lipi | |
| *Shāhbāzgaṛhi* | Aya | dhrama-dipi | |
| *Jaugaḍa* | Iyaṃ | dhaṃma-lipī | Khepiṃgalasi |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | | Devānaṃpriyena |
| *Kāl.* | | Devānaṃpiyenā |
| *Shāh.* | | Devanapriasa |
| *Jau.* | pavatasi | Devānaṃpiyena |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | Priyadasinā | rāñā | lekhāpitā. |
| *Kāl.* | Piyadasinā | | lekhitā. |
| *Shāh.* | | raño | likhapitu. |
| *Jau.* | Piyadasinā | lājinā | likhāpitā. |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | Idha | na | kiṃci | jīvaṃ |
| *Kāl.* | Hidā | no | kichi | jive |
| *Shāh.* | Hida | no | kici | jive |
| *Jau.* | Hida | no | kichi | jīvaṃ |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | ārabhitpā | prajūhitavyaṃ |
| *Kāl.* | ālabhitu | pajohitaviye |
| *Shāh.* | arabhitu | prayuhotave |
| *Jau.* | ālabhitu | pajohitaviye |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | na | | ca | samājo | kaṭavyo. |
| *Kāl.* | no | pi | cā | samāje | kaṭaviye. |
| *Shāh.* | no | pi | ca | samaja | kaṭava. |
| *Jau.* | no | pi | ca | samāje | kaṭaviye. |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Bahukaṃ | hi | dosaṃ | samājamhi |
| Kāl. | Bahukā | hi | dosā | samājasā |
| Shāh. | Bahuka | hi | dosha | samayaspi |
| Jau. | Bahukaṃ | hi | dosaṃ | samājasa |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Gir. | pasati | Devānaṃpriyo | Priyadasi |
| Kāl. | | Devānaṃpiye | Piyadasī |
| Shāh. | | Devaṇapriye | Priadraśi |
| Jau. | drakhati | Devānaṃpiye | Piyadarī |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Gir. | rājā. | | Asti | pi |
| Kāl. | lājā | dakhati. | Athi | pi |
| Shāh. | raya | dakhati. | Asti | pi |
| Jau. | lājā. | | Athi | pi |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Gir. | tu | ekacā | samājā | sādhu-matā |
| Kāl. | cā | ekatiyā | samājā | sādhu-matā |
| Shāh. | cu | ekatia | samaye | sasu-mate |
| Jau. | cu | ekatiyā | samājā | sādhu-matā |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Gir. | Devānaṃpriyasa | Priyadasino | rāño. |
| Kāl. | Devānaṃpiyasā | Piyadasisā | lājine. |
| Shāh. | Devanapiasa | Priadraśisa | raño. |
| Jau. | Devānaṃpiyasa | Piyadrasine | lājine. |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Gir. | Purā | mahānasambi | Devānaṃpriyasa |
| Kāl. | Pule | mahānasasi | Devānaṃpiyasā |
| Shāh. | Pura | mahanasasi | Devanapriasa |
| Jau. | Puluvaṃ | mahānasasi | Devānaṃpiyasa |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Gir. | Priyadasino | rāño | anudivasaṃ |
| Kāl. | Piyadasisā | lājine | anudivasaṃ |
| Shāh. | Priadraśisa | raño | anudivaso |
| Jau. | Piyadasine | lājine | anudivasaṃ |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Gir. | bahūni | prāṇa-sata-sahasrāni |
| Kāl. | bahuni | pāta-sahasāni |
| Shāh. | bahuni | praṇa-śata-sahasani |
| Jau. | bahūni | pāna-sata-sahasāni |

PROSE

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | ārabhisu | sūpāthāya. |
| *Kāl.* | alaṃbhiyisu | supaṭhāye. |
| *Shāh.* | arabhiyisu | supaṭhaye. |
| *Jau.* | ālabhiyisu | sūpaṭhāye. |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | Se | aja | yadā | ayaṃ | dhaṃma-lipi |
| *Kāl.* | Se | idāni | yadā | iyaṃ | dhaṃma-lipi |
| *Shāh.* | So | idani | yada | aya | dhrama-dipi |
| *Jau.* | Se | aja | adā | iyaṃ | dhaṃma-lipi |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | likhitā | | ti | eva | prāṇā |
| *Kāl.* | lekhitā | tadā | tiṃni | yevā | pānāni |
| *Shāh.* | likhita | tada | trayo | vo | praṇa |
| *Jau.* | likhitā | | tiṃni | yeva | pānāni |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | ārabhare | sūpāthāya | dvo |
| *Kāl.* | alabhiyaṃti | | duve |
| *Shāh.* | haṃñaṃti | | majura |
| *Jau.* | ālaṃbhiyaṃti | | duve |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | morā | eko | mago | so | pi |
| *Kāl.* | majūlā | eke | mige | se | pi |
| *Shāh.* | duvi 2 | mrugo | 1 | so | pi |
| *Jau.* | majūlā | eke | mige | se | pi |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | | mago | na | dhruvo. |
| *Kāl.* | cū | mige | no | dhruve. |
| *Shāh.* | cu | mrugo | no | dhruvaṃ. |
| *Jau.* | | mige | no | dhuvaṃ. |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | Ete | pi | | trī | prāṇā |
| *Kāl.* | Etāni | pi | cu | tini | pānāni |
| *Shāh.* | Eta | pi | | praṇa | trayo |
| *Jau.* | Etāni | pi | cu | tiṃni | pānāni |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Gir.* | pachā | na | ārabhisare. |
| *Kāl.* | | no | alābhiyisaṃti. |
| *Shāh.* | paca | na | arabhiśaṃti |
| *Jau.* | pachā | no | ālabhiyisaṃti. |

## 2. Pillar Edict I.

[ Delhi-Topra ]

Devānaṃpiye Piyadasi lāja hevaṃ āhā: Saḍuvīsati-vasa-abhisitena me iyaṃ dhaṃma-lipi likhāpitā. Hidata-pālate dusaṃ-paṭipādaye aṃnata agāyā dhaṃma-kāmatāyā agāya palikhāyā agāya susūṣāyā agena bhayenā agena usāhenā. Esa cu kho mama anu-sathiyā dhaṃmāpekhā dhaṃma-kāmatā cā suve suve vaḍhitā vaḍhī-sati cevā. Pulisā pi ca me ukasā cā gevayā cā majhimā cā anu-vidhīyaṃtī saṃpaṭipādayaṃti cā, alaṃ ca palaṃ samādapayitave. 10 Hemevā aṃta-mahāmātā pi. Esa hi vidhi yā iyaṃ dhaṃmena pālanā dhaṃmena vidhāne dhaṃmena sukhiyanā dhaṃmena goti ti.

## 3. Bhābru Edict.

Priyadasi lājā Māgadhe saṃghaṃ abhivādetūnaṃ āhā apā-bādhataṃ ca phāsu-vihālataṃ cā. Vidite ve bhaṃte āvatake hamā 15 Budhasi dhaṃmasi saṃghasī ti gālave caṃ prasāde ca. E keci bhaṃte bhagavatā Budhena bhāsite sarve se subhāsite vā. E cu kho bhaṃte hamiyāye diseyā hevaṃ sadhaṃme cila-ṭhitike hosatī ti alahāmi hakaṃ taṃ vātave. Imāni bhaṃte dhaṃma-paliyāyāni Vinaya-samukase Aliya-vasāṇi Anāgata-bhayāni Muni-gāthā Moneya-20 sūte Upatisa-pasine e cā Lāghulovāde musā-vādaṃ adhigicya bhaga-vatā Budhena bhāsite etāni bhaṃte dhaṃma-paliyāyāni icchāmi kiṃti bahuke bhikhu-pāye cā bhikhuniye cā abhikhinaṃ suneyu cā upadhālayeyū cā. Hevaṃmevā upāsakā cā upāsikā cā. Eteni bhaṃte imaṃ likhāpayāmi abhipretaṃ me jānaṃtū ti.